

ABSTRACTS

PANEL 01

AUTHORS:

Philip Harrison;
University of the
Witwatersrand,
South Africa

CONFERENCE

THEME:

Rethinking
The African City

KEYWORDS:

African,
Johannesburg,
Identity, Meaning,
Ambivalence

The Africanness of Johannesburg

As Mudimbe (1988) reminds us, the meaning of Africa is continually negotiated across “levels of interpretation and orders of historicity”. This negotiation has a particular awkwardness in Johannesburg, South Africa’s premier city. The city government has self-consciously professed Johannesburg to be a ‘world class *African* city’ [my emphasis] but the city was the epicentre of violent attacks on African immigrants and remains uncontroversially named after a white colonist. Johannesburg exists as a city because of a liquidity crisis in late nineteenth-century European capitalism, and for most of its history, the political, social and business elite of Johannesburg were of European descent. However, at the same time Johannesburg is self-evidently a city in Africa; it has a large majority of its population of African descent, is receiving migrants from across the continent, and was a geographic locale within which African and Pan-African identities were negotiated, often through intensely contested processes. It is the ambivalence, and even perplexity, of Johannesburg’s relationship to ‘Africa’ that makes this city an intriguing site through which to explore the continually reformulated meaning of Africa. How is Africa imagined from Johannesburg? How is Johannesburg imagined in different parts of Africa? What are the material and discursive relationships that connect Johannesburg to a multiplicity of other places across the continent? This paper is an exploratory investigation into these questions at different times in the history of the city: the founding years of the mining industry (1890s); the gold-mining boom and WWII (1930s and 40s); the period in which both apartheid and pan-African identity consolidated (1950s and 60s); and the post-apartheid era with Johannesburg’s corporate expansion into Africa and its reception of African migrants (1990s-present).

PANEL 01

AUTHORS:

Rashid Seedat; Gauteng
Provincial Government,
South Africa

Yusuf Patel; Spatialise (Pty) Ltd,
South Africa

Yasmeen Dinath;
Johannesburg Development
Agency, South Africa

Margot Rubin; University of the
Witwatersrand, South Africa

Philip Harrison; University
of the Witwatersrand,
South Africa

CONFERENCE THEME:

Rethinking The African City

KEYWORDS:

Muslim space, Diaspora
Place-making, Vernacular
cosmopolitanism, Religion

Johannesburg in the Circulations of the Muslim World

Since its formation, Johannesburg has been a secondary node within a global network of Muslim spaces. However, with South Africa's relative isolation under apartheid, linkages frayed. In the post-apartheid era, new relationships have been re-established. In addition to the historical links with the Indian sub-continent, Muslim communities from countries like Turkey, Iran, Somalia and Senegal have been established in Johannesburg, while trading and economic flows have included countries such as Saudi Arabia, the UAE, Egypt and Turkey. Johannesburg has emerged as a diverse site of Muslim community life, settlement and economic activity. In this paper we explore a 'vernacular cosmopolitanism' showing how Muslim identities and relationships are reflected in place-making. This includes both the spatial markers that affirm religious identity in diaspora but also the more ambiguous and hybridised spaces that reflect Muslims in an engagement and negotiation with other religious, secular and interest-based groupings in the city. The paper contributes generally to a literature that introduces religion as a category within urban studies, and specifically to a literature within studies on diasporic spaces.

PANEL 01

AUTHORS:

Tanya Zack;
University of the
Witwatersrand,
South Africa

CONFERENCE

THEME:

Rethinking
The African City

KEYWORDS:

Cross-border
shopping, Low-
end globalisation,
Inner city, Chinese
wholesale,
Ethiopian retail

Cash City

Every day, thousands of cross-border shoppers travel from surrounding countries to Johannesburg to shop for Chinese fast fashion, electronics and homeware. The size of this economy is not known and the economic, spatial and social networks that sustain it have received little academic attention. Drawing on the findings of an 800-respondent long form survey, this paper will detail the real experiences and practices of cross-border shoppers and the shopkeepers who sell to them in inner city Johannesburg. The survey probes the experiences and perceptions of consumer and supplier in relation to the material nature of the shopping activity, including details of the supply chain, of goods bought and of transactions conducted, of the spatiality of the shopping environment, and of competing shopping environments. The paper will examine the choices and spatial practices that shoppers navigate in the peculiarities of a cash-based grey economy that inhabits geographies and material conditions of informalisation; a fear-ridden socio-spatial context and a network of trade relations saturated with co-dependence and patronage. In this milieu, personal relations are as important as financial transactions. The paper will probe the elements that sustain this activity in the inner city, and will reflect on the threats that loom around it, such as competition, crime and graft.

PANEL 01

AUTHORS:

Romain Dittgen;
University of the
Witwatersrand,
South Africa
Gerald Chungu;
University of the
Witwatersrand,
South Africa

CONFERENCE

THEME:

Rethinking
The African City

KEYWORDS:

Chinese urban
spaces, Modernity,
Orientalism,
Johannesburg,
Lusaka

**Chinese Influence in Shaping the Built Environment and
Citiness in Southern Africa: a conversation between Johannesburg
and Lusaka**

In most African cities, the Chinese presence first emerges from its spatial footprint. Spatial alterations, as well as the visibility of cultural and ethnic markers, depend, however, on the context and structure of the host city in which these dynamics unfold. This project, focused on Chinese urban spaces in Johannesburg and in Lusaka, seeks to unpack how they fit into the broader urban context and how locals perceive them. Some of these spaces showcase easily-detectible Chinese characteristics while others are much subtler and their so-called 'Chinese-ness' has dissipated or vanished. Our interest is twofold. We seek to explore the extent to which Chinese urban spaces are contributing to producing, shaping and re-inventing the built environment and lived aspects of city life, while studying how they allow for differentiated readings of modernity, tradition and functionality. In both cities, one can note a series of phases in the built form of Chinese spaces and related activities. Some of them coincide with specific political moments or economic trends, ranging from diplomatic engagements with China to both small- and large-scale spatial reproductions of late capitalism. This raises a number of questions: How are past and recent Chinese built forms 'used' by local urbanites and to what extent are they integrated into urban practices? What is the genealogy and chronology of these built forms and have their functionality evolved over time? Do they continue to mirror Chinese aesthetics, forms or architecture and design (associated with a specific time), or do the predominant urban features of Johannesburg and Lusaka eventually absorb them?

PANEL 02

AUTHORS:

Taibat Lawanson;
University of Lagos,
Nigeria

CONFERENCE

THEME:

Governance,
Planning, and Politics

KEYWORDS:

Lagos, Poverty,
Sustainability,
Urban, Women

Women, Poverty and the Challenge of the Sustainable City: the case of Lagos, Nigeria

This paper presents an assessment of how women contend with the multiple challenges of gender bias, poverty, and urbanisation in a largely patriarchal and rapidly agglomerating African city – Lagos, Nigeria. The study seeks to identify and determine the everyday practices of women in the contexts of social, economic and environmental sustainability. From a theoretical backdrop of the sustainable city and gender stratification concepts, and the instrumentality of in-depth interviews and focus-group discussions, the research will attempt to understand the varied challenges women in three selected low-income communities of the Lagos metropolis experience in the contexts of social sustainability (gender relations and interactions with public space), economic sustainability (livelihood patterns and economic support structures), and environmental sustainability (household energy use and sanitation practices). The study will further seek to understand the agency that urban poor women manifest when responding to identified challenges in these contexts. The study thereafter highlights the inherent potentials for empowerment in the identified agency, and concludes by advancing feasible strategies for the emergence of a gender-inclusive and pro-poor urban culture.

PANEL 02

AUTHORS:

David Oluwasegun
Yusuf; University
of Lagos, Nigeria

CONFERENCE

THEME:

Governance,
Planning, and Politics

KEYWORDS:

Urban governance,
City transformation/
turnaround, City
prosperity index,
Focused group
discussion,
UN-Habitat

**Urban Governance and City Transformation: a case study
of the transformation of Lagos State, Nigeria**

Rapid urbanisation and transformation is currently taking place on the African continent. This calls for deeper empirical analysis of the narratives of recent positive improvements in urban governance in many African cities, in order to determine the drivers of these so-called improvements. The methodology uses a globally-dispersed focus group along with the UN-Habitat City Prosperity Index, which uses six dimensions to measure and rank global cities on urban governance. These dimensions include urban economy and municipal finance, urban planning and design, urban governance and legislation, urban ecology and environment, social cohesion and equity, and infrastructure development. The findings reveal that though Lagos is experiencing transformation, the turnaround is still weak in comparison with other truly global cities, and only a sustained and conscious change over many years will be sufficient to give rise to sustainable turnaround. This has implications for political stability in Lagos, in that the ruling party could either properly propagate the idea of a truly global Lagos City among the citizenry and create lasting transformation structures that will outlive one regime or one political party, or the reign from 1999 may be challenged and thus replaced in the next elections in 2019. If the new government does not continue in the quest for a mega city, with attendant flagship projects and infrastructure, what will be the result of beginning the initiative of building a world-class city that is then unsustainable and abandoned? Future research should also ask what sustainability principles are crucial for sustainable city development based on self-reliance, liveability and climate management?

PANEL 02

AUTHORS:

Nick Dines;
European University
Institute, Italy

CONFERENCE

THEME:

Governance,
Planning, and Politics

KEYWORDS:

Rabat, Morocco,
Cultural pluralism,
Diversity
management
regime, Cultural-
institutional
infrastructure

**Cultural Pluralism by Decree? Moroccan diversity politics
and the remaking of national space in Rabat**

The Moroccan state's recent promotion of cultural diversity, part of a broader project of ostensible democratisation, has coincided with the modernisation of the cultural sector, but also the belated public acknowledgment of Amazigh (Berber) culture and language as an integral component of Moroccan society. This paper considers the ambivalent impact of diversity politics on the urban landscape of Morocco's capital, Rabat. Over the last decade, the city has witnessed the establishment of new cultural institutions by royal decree, notably the Mohammed VI Museum of Modern and Contemporary Art (MMVI) and the Royal Institute of Amazigh Culture (IRCAM), which have sought to incorporate references to cultural and linguistic diversity into urban design, including – for the first time – the inscription of the Tifinagh alphabet alongside Arabic and Latin characters. At the same time, many artists and curators have protested their exclusion from MMVI, while some Amazigh activists have chosen to boycott IRCAM as the manifestation of the state's co-optation of Berber culture. Developing Peggy Levitt's notion of 'diversity management regime', the paper unpacks the interconnections between state power, national identity, cultural diversity and urban form in order to make sense of the (contested) position of such flagship projects within the cultural and institutional life of Rabat. It presents preliminary findings from fieldwork and interviews conducted for the project 'Global Cities in Asia and Africa: Urban configurations of (trans)nationalism' based at the European University Institute, which comparatively examines how elite actors manage cultural diversity in cities in the global South.

PANEL 02

AUTHORS:

Nat Marom;
Interdisciplinary
Centre Herzliya, Israel

CONFERENCE

THEME:

Governance,
Planning, and Politics

KEYWORDS:

City visions, Futuring,
Comparative
urbanism,
Neoliberalism,
Nationalism

The Politics of Urban Visions in the Global South-East

This paper explores the political contexts and planning conflicts of city-visioning in the global South-East (GSE). City visions and ‘futures’ planning have emerged as key technologies of neoliberal urbanism, linking agendas of economic growth, urban development, massive infrastructure projects and real estate ventures. Such urban visions have been discussed in the global North predominantly through a political-economic narrative of globalisation. Yet their conceptualisation in the GSE calls for a focus on forms of post-/neo-colonial nationalism and endemic socio-political conflict. This paper will offer a conceptual comparison of contested urban visions in four GSE metropolitan regions by examining four recent vision documents: Concept Plan for the Mumbai Metropolitan Region (2011); City Development Strategy for Cape Town (2012); Jerusalem Vision 2050 (2016); Gaza 2050 (2016).

The paper highlights two conceptual tools for studying urban visions: (1) ‘principles of vision and division’ – the social, spatial and symbolic categories that are applied to complex urban realities; and (2) ‘vectors of integration’ – encompassing both the directionality of future urban development and its shaping of relations between centre and periphery through inclusionary or exclusionary effects. In broader political terms, the paper asks what role do such visions play within the current climate of urban neoliberalism and in the diverse contexts of post-/neo-colonialism, such as the Hindu nationalism of Modi’s India, the strife of post-apartheid South Africa, and the ongoing Israeli occupation of Palestinian territories and cities. It contends that city visioning and ‘futuring’ have become instrumental in such political contexts, yet may end up engendering new crises and struggles over rights to the city.

PANEL 03

AUTHORS:

Maarten Hendriks;
Ghent University,
Belgium

CONFERENCE

THEME:

Governance,
Planning, and Politics

KEYWORDS:

Vigilantism,
Anti-gang, Goma,
Democratic Republic
of Congo, Stateness

**Policing the City of Goma (DRC): the anti-gang
and the state effect**

In response to stereotypes of the Congo as a ‘paradigmatic case of state failure’ or even no sovereign country at all, a growing number of scholars have started to examine processes of stateness on the ground. What these authors often have in common is that they point to the multitude of actors – not exclusively from the realm of government – engaged in governance and exercising public authority. Less agreement exists on how the involvement of and struggle between all these different actors affect ‘the state of the Congolese state’. This paper aims to contribute to these debates by ethnographically examining the phenomenon of the Antigang: a local urban vigilante-type organisation in the city of Goma, the provincial capital of North Kivu located at the Congo-Rwandan border. I will suggest that the involvement of institutions like the Antigang in urban power struggles do not diminish state power, or turn Goma into city where statehood is limited. On the contrary, they draw upon registers of stateness and in their actions, discourses and interrelations the Congolese state is effectively reproduced and performed into being. Although a variety of actors are engaged in governance and exercising authority, the state – both as an apparatus and as an idea – is crucial in shaping power relations in the city.

PANEL 03

AUTHORS:

Michel Thill;
Ghent University,
Belgium

CONFERENCE

THEME:

Governance,
Planning, and Politics

KEYWORDS:

Security
governance, Urban
policing, Statehood,
Democratic
Republic of Congo

Rhythms of Policing the City: reflections about the case of the PNC in Bukavu

The population of South Kivu's capital, Bukavu, is said to have quadrupled over the last 25 years, with today's population numbering an estimated 800,000, largely made up of conflict-displaced people, many of whom fled from insecure rural areas in the hope of finding urban security in the city (Nguya 2015; Mapendano, n.d.). Such unplanned and exponential urban growth naturally leads to its own security concerns, caused by a wide variety of sources: from overcrowding and anarchic constructions leading to fire hazards, soil erosion and unclean water to socio-economic deprivation resulting in unemployment, marginality and crime. Policing the city, then, becomes a major concern to urban authorities. That the provision of any public service is a political and governance issue is obvious. But more than that, studying where and how such services are provided are good guides to understanding the rhythms and experiences of everyday urban life—as shown by De Boeck (2015) in the case of Kinshasa. Finally, that the police itself can become a source of insecurity has been demonstrated in various contexts (e.g. Baaz and Olsson 2011). Drawing on seven months of fieldwork conducted in 2016 and 2017, this paper would like to explore the police as a public service in Bukavu through this complex tension between the 'ideological representation' of the city (Wachsmuth 2014) as a safe(r) haven or a site of production of security, and the actual social experiences of policing work in the DRC. In short, how does the police function in a city such as Bukavu, and is it possible to discern patterns—or rhythms—in urban police work?

PANEL 03

AUTHORS:

Gillian Mathys; Ghent University, Belgium

CONFERENCE

THEME:

Governance, Planning, and Politics

KEYWORDS:

Urbanisation, Conflict, Displacement, Democratic Republic of Congo, Kitchanga

The Rise of Kitchanga: political dimensions of urbanisation in a context of conflict and displacement, Eastern Democratic Republic of Congo

This paper presents the historical and political trajectory of the boomtown Kitchanga in Northern Kivu to demonstrate how processes of urbanisation in the North Kivu province of Eastern Congo are strongly intertwined with processes of displacement in the context of violent conflict. Through the different episodes of the conflict, Kitchanga has occupied very different positions, ranging from a safe haven for internally displaced persons (IDPs) to a rebel headquarters to a critical battleground. The paper highlights the political aspect of urbanisation and argues that through the politics of urbanisation as well as the politics of forced displacement, urban centres in conflict areas often become crucial arenas of contestation and state formation. On the basis of a detailed historical account of the development of Kitchanga town, it will be demonstrated that urbanism emerging from forced mobility in the North Kivu province is both a product as well as a producer of conflict, violence and political or military struggles over power and control.

PANEL 03

AUTHORS:

Karen Büscher;
Ghent University,
Belgium

CONFERENCE

THEME:

Governance,
Planning, and Politics

KEYWORDS:

Humanitarian
urbanism,
Gulu, Uganda,
Urbanisation, Aid
town

**Urbanisation of an Aid Town: trajectories of humanitarian urbanism
in Gulu, Northern Uganda**

Urbanisation in post-conflict regions is a fragmented process in which different actors are involved according to their own agendas and desires. In African cities such as Juba (South Sudan), Goma (D.R. Congo) and Gulu (Northern Uganda), an outcome of long-term dynamics of violence and humanitarian crisis is that international humanitarian, development and peace-building agencies have become main actors in this process. This paper addresses the complex relationship between urbanisation and protracted aid-interventions in conflict-affected regions. The particular setting is that of 'aid towns', urban centres that become concentrations of international humanitarian and development NGOs and transform into the physical cores of 'humanitarian space'. From the urbanisation process of Gulu, Northern Uganda, it is demonstrated how this international community, in explicit and implicit ways, has shaped the town's urbanisation process. This process in Gulu has recently entered a 'new' phase, driven on the one hand by the national decentralisation agenda, and on the other, by the reinforced urban focus of international donors in Uganda. This is reflected through an ambitious donor-driven urbanisation process for Gulu to be officially recognised as a 'true' city. This newest episode of urbanisation is an interesting starting point to investigate the current translations of a protracted process of humanitarian urbanism in Gulu. Although the fact that this recent episode is being framed locally as the 'final urban turn' of aid- and development agencies, this article argues that for more than 15 years, these agencies have been crucial actors shaping Gulu's urban landscape. This is demonstrated by retracing the long history of dynamic geographies of humanitarianism in Gulu and Northern Uganda. The paper further argues that these recent developments are part of a broader process of post-conflict humanitarian urbanism, whereby international aid agencies gradually shift from intervening in the city to governing the city.

PANEL 04

AUTHORS:

Murtah Read; Utrecht
University, Netherlands

Kei Otsuki; Utrecht
University, Netherlands

Annelies Zoomers;
Utrecht University,
Netherlands

Mayke Kaag; Utrecht
University, Netherlands

CONFERENCE THEME:

Governance,
Planning, and Politics

KEYWORDS:

Post-aid,
Retroliberalism,
Urban development,
Donor politics, Land
governance

**'Retroliberal' Aid Regimes and Urban Infrastructure Development:
the story of the Netherlands and Mozambique's Beira city
masterplan**

The emergence of an urban era in development policy has coincided with changing international aid regimes, denoted by terms such as 'retroliberalism' and 'post-aid', which illustrate an increasing emphasis on 'hard' interventions and donor private-sector promotion (among other things). How these changes relate to urban development policy, however, and what they mean for specific urban contexts, remains unclear. It is against this background that the paper will discuss the case of the Dutch-funded Beira masterplan initiative in Mozambique. Beira is a strategic port city whose contentious politics vis-à-vis the state has led to a heavy reliance on international donors. In recent years, the Netherlands has positioned itself as the city's leading donor, for which Beira has provided a showcase for the Dutch business-oriented development policy. The Beira masterplan intends to drastically reshape Beira's urban space through infrastructure development and land management reform, while prioritising Dutch private-sector interests in the process. Based on extensive qualitative research in Beira and the Netherlands, the paper will provide an actor-oriented analysis of the interests and power dynamics which have mobilised around Beira's urban land through the masterplan initiative. In doing so it will provide an empirical account of the contradictions and challenges that arise within 'retro-liberal' urban development, with regards to international targets of inclusive urbanisation and social equity. With these findings, the paper seeks to contribute to contemporary debates on aid regimes, urban land grabbing and African urbanism.

PANEL 04

AUTHORS:

Kei Otsuki;
Utrecht University,
Netherlands

CONFERENCE

THEME:

Governance,
Planning, and Politics

KEYWORDS:

Embeddedness,
Everyday place,
Infrastructure,
Planning, Social life

The Social Life of Infrastructures in African Cities

Over the past decade, case studies of the global land rush have advanced our understanding of how large-scale investments in land significantly alter environmental and spatial relations in the places investment flows to. Yet, physical infrastructures for the provision of basic and social services, which often accompany land acquisitions, have received little attention as a proper unit of study. This neglect stems from the elusiveness of infrastructures whose implementations usually initiate a lengthy process of inception, planning, construction, and management. This paper analyses the impact that this process has on city dwellers' everyday lives, paying particular attention to 'embeddedness' – how infrastructures become embedded in the existing physical, political and social contexts – as affected people incrementally connect to, create and improvise infrastructures in their everyday places. The embeddedness generates new values that create the social life of infrastructures that do not easily comply with urban and investment planning. Reviewing cases of water and sanitation infrastructures in Nairobi, Kenya, and energy infrastructures in Maputo, Mozambique, this paper proposes a framework to analyse processes by which the people's interactions with particular infrastructures shape up new lived-in places, often commoditising newly-generated services as they embed the infrastructures. The framework urges the city planners, public utilities and investors, backed by international donors, to incorporate people's creativity into the planning thinking.

PANEL 04

AUTHORS:

Femke van
Noorloos; Utrecht
University,
Netherlands

Diky Avianto;
Utrecht University,
Netherlands

CONFERENCE

THEME:

Governance,
Planning, and Politics

KEYWORDS:

New cities, Satellite
cities, Kenya, Land
governance

New Master-Planned Cities: urban land grabs?

In search for ways to jump on the ‘world city’ train and inspired by Asian and Western examples, African governments, together with consortia of investors, developers and architects, have proposed a number of ‘visionary urban projects’. Such new private property investments in Africa’s cities often take the form of entirely new cities built from scratch as comprehensively-planned, self-contained enclaves. While such speculative, planned forms of satellite urbanisation increasingly gain attention in urban development debates, empirical evidence on their implications is lacking. This is particularly pressing when it comes to the consequences for pre-existing and surrounding populations and their livelihoods and access to resources. Indeed, the scale of the projected urban visions is such that dramatic changes in land tenure and use can be expected. The projects’ insertion into ‘rurban’ spaces, with complex land governance arrangements, brings even more complexity. Many of these new cities are still on the drawing board and may not get beyond that, but the planning and early construction phases of some of the projects can give us insights into the possible implications. In this paper we delve into the Kenyan experiences with Konza Techno City, the newly-planned city south of Nairobi envisioned to become Africa’s main ICT hub, ‘Silicon Savannah’.

PANEL 05

AUTHORS:

Sean Fox;
University
of Bristol,
United Kingdom

Tom Goodfellow;
University
of Sheffield,
United Kingdom

CONFERENCE

THEME:

Urbanisation and
Economies

KEYWORDS:

Urbanisation,
Demography,
Politics,
Comparative
urbanism, Africa

The Challenge of 'Late Urbanisation' in Africa

Debates about whether urbanism can be productively conceptualised as universal have generally focused on whether the essence of the 'urban' is the same everywhere, and on whether the nature of urbanism is constant or variable over time. What both these approaches overlook is how history and geography coincide to shape the urban: how the development of cities anywhere relates to developments that have already taken place elsewhere. Existing analyses neglect the critical point that urbanisation in many countries today is late, in that it is occurring in a profoundly different historical context than the early urbanisers of Europe, North America and Japan. We argue that contemporary urban development challenges in Africa are fundamentally shaped by unique demographic, political, economic and environmental trends in the post-World War Two era. From 1945 to the mid-1970s, explosive population growth set the pace for historically unprecedented rates of urban growth. From the late 1970s, the integration of global capital markets, coupled with often-unstable post-colonial governance arrangements and laissez-faire development strategies, have driven perverse urban investment patterns. Simultaneously, 'dirty' growth in early urbanisers has forced late urbanisers to contend with the challenge (and costs) of climate change adaptation and mitigation. Simply put, the challenge of late urbanisation is unique. Scholars in the field of 'comparative urbanism' have argued that theoretical conceptions based on the experiences of early urbanisers are epistemologically limited for understanding the challenges of urbanism in Africa. We go further, however, in suggesting that the problem is not just one of 'seeing from the South' but of understanding how trajectories of contemporary urbanisation are shaped by the characteristics of a historical epoch in which there is substantial variation in levels of urbanisation across the world. Such an understanding has important policy implications for how we approach contemporary urban development challenges in Africa.

PANEL 05

AUTHORS:

Ivan Turok;
Human Sciences
Research Council,
South Africa

CONFERENCE

THEME:

Urbanisation and
Economies

KEYWORDS:

Urbanisation,
Socio-economic
transformation,
Cause-effect
relationships, New
Urban Agenda

Competing Perspectives on Urbanisation and Transformation in Africa

A better understanding of the relationship between Africa's rapid urbanisation and socio-economic development is crucial to the continent's long-term prospects. Unless appropriate interventions can be identified to harness the transformative potential of urban growth, the outlook for living standards and social stability is bleak. The purpose of this paper is to interrogate the diverse theories and policy perspectives that have emerged on the matter to develop a more convincing narrative. A classic school of thought holds that urbanisation is the consequence of economic development and structural transformation, reflected in rising agricultural productivity and urban industrialisation. The implication is that industrial and agricultural policies come first and are more important than urban policy. The new conventional wisdom of the New Urban Agenda has reversed this by arguing that dense populations have the potential to transform economic conditions and reduce poverty by reaping the benefits of an urban dividend. However, an efficient urban form is necessary to avoid the drawbacks of density outweighing the advantages. One conundrum is how requisite institutional capacity and finance can be mobilised to achieve this. Another is what to do about existing informal urban settlements. A third standpoint is that the relationship between urbanisation and development is interdependent; positive feedback reinforces the connection and can produce a virtuous circle of rising prosperity and improved living conditions, provided the wider environment is conducive to progress being maintained. Relevant conditions include the emergence of stronger institutions and rising tax revenues to reinvest in urban infrastructure and the public realm. But how to shift the trajectory of dysfunctional cities onto a more promising path? The paper will compare and contrast these and other schools of thought and draw on existing evidence from different parts of the continent to formulate a more compelling and accurate narrative of urbanisation in Africa.

PANEL 05

AUTHORS:

Mark Napier; Council for Scientific and Industrial Research, South Africa

Londeka Thanjekwayo; Gauteng Department of Human Settlements, South Africa

Nick Graham; Palmer Development Group, South Africa

Jenny Holloway; Council for Scientific and Industrial Research, South Africa

Alise le Roux; Council for Scientific and Industrial Research, South Africa

CONFERENCE THEME:

Urbanisation and Economies

KEYWORDS:

Housing demand and supply, Economic modelling, Choice behaviour

Urban Housing Demand and Supply in Gauteng through to 2030: starting a real conversation about the linkages between economic growth, demographic change, and housing challenges

By 2030, applying a medium population-growth forecast, the total population of Gauteng is likely to be around 19.4 million people, up from 12.3 million people in 2011. To explore the implications for the housing sector, the Gauteng Department of Human Settlements, CSIR and Palmer Development Group developed a housing-demand model. This enabled in-depth analysis of likely trends from 2012 to 2030, given different economic and demographic outlooks. Without any significant changes to state human-settlement programmes or the behaviour of private sector housing actors, and assuming medium economic and population growth, the proportion of Gauteng households living in informal housing and backyards will increase from 20 percent in 2012 to 25 percent by 2030. In number terms this means an increase from 753,500 households to a total of 1.78 million households living in informal dwellings. The paper describes the local and international theory that informed the design of the demand model, which emulates housing-choice behaviour based on past trends and building on a number of key assumptions. After outlining the method employed to design the model, the paper draws on the data, forecasts and scenarios generated by the Gauteng Housing Demand Modelling Project to open an important discussion about the linkages between the current and future state of the economy, urbanisation, and population trends. It specifically discusses the potential outcomes of different courses of action by state and non-state actors. This contributes to the debate about the impact of policy decisions on urban futures.

PANEL 05

AUTHORS:

Robert Kats;
Dutch Alliance for
Sustainable Urban
Development in
Africa, Netherlands

Lookman Oshodi;
Artic Infrastructure
61, Nigeria

CONFERENCE

THEME:

Urbanisation
and Economies

KEYWORDS:

Hybrid artefacts,
Cultural historical
assessments,
Urban intervention,
Urban
transformation,
Sustainability

Lagos Lagoon City: the research in history of urban development projects

Robert van Kats will present DASUDA's (Dutch Alliance for Sustainable Urban Development in Africa) inclusive design method as applied in Lagos Lagoon City (LCC). LCC is a well-placed example of the transdisciplinary method; it pursues a sustainable intervention of living spaces in and around the lagoon that includes middle-income dwelling estates, that date from the 1920s-1930s and mirror a hybrid material and typological character as the outcome of a complex (human, non-human, exogenous and ingenious) actor network at play. Apart from basic fishing activities, occasional boat regattas, informal housing development, sand mining and sporadic sand filling for high-end residential development, Lagos Lagoon today has yet to tap into its social and economic potential to counter the Lagoon area's gentrification, and re-empowering sits till functioning public infrastructure and spatial constructs (typologies, urban compositions etc.). The project attempts to intervene to bridge the deficit of Lagos Lagoon's underutilisation via historical research-based, inclusive urbanism. Relevant new actors – varying from poor fisher communities to higher state representatives – at stake in this process will be critically analysed by Lookman Oshodi, to unlock current opportunities for the residents while also connecting them to Lagos Lagoon's future social, economic and environmental sustainability.

PANEL 06

AUTHORS:

Sonia Roitman;
The University
of Queensland,
Australia

CONFERENCE

THEME:

Global City Debates

KEYWORDS:

SDG11, Kampala,
Urban planning,
Governance

Governance, Meanings and Perceptions of SDG11 in Kampala, Uganda

With the approval of the Sustainable Development Goals (SDGs) in 2015, the spatial and urban dimension of development was recognised. SDG11 intends to “make cities and human settlements inclusive, safe, resilient and sustainable”. This SDG highlights the critical role that cities play in development, and attempts to achieve ‘ambitious’ conditions (Satterthwaite, 2016). This SDG also exposes some of the problems relating to the monitoring and evaluation of the SDGs (Satterthwaite, 2003). The formulation of SDG11 does not define the meanings and scope of the four main conditions it seeks: inclusiveness, safety, resilience and sustainability. The New Urban Agenda, approved in October 2016, is the UN document that sets guidelines on how to achieve SDG11, and it emphasises the central role of urban planning (UN, 2017). Planning systems might require changes in their governance structure and their approach to be more aligned with the values expressed in the SDGs (Watson, 2016). The roll of local government will continue to increase in urban development. Looking at the situation in Kampala, Uganda, this paper examines two key issues related to the achievement of SDG11. First, it reviews the governance structure and the planning system in the city and extent to which these can be useful in implementing SDG11 and the New Urban Agenda. Second, it considers the meanings and perceptions related to the definition of the four urban conditions according to the main stakeholders in urban development in Kampala. These stakeholders include the local and national governments, local NGOs and CBOs, the private sector, and researchers. The paper is based on primary data collected through semi-structured interviews in 2017 and secondary data from grey material (government and NGO reports, UN-Habitat reports and other publications).

PANEL 06

AUTHORS:

Gabriella Y. Carolini;
Massachusetts
Institute of
Technology, USA

CONFERENCE

THEME:

Global City Debates

KEYWORDS:

South-South
cooperation,
Mozambique,
Urban
development,
Maputo

The Power of Proximate Peers: South-South cooperation and urban development in Mozambique

Conventional wisdom on South-South cooperation (SSC) situates it as a powerful alternative development paradigm to the historically more hostile North-South development cooperation model. However, the financial and political support for SSC by China, India, South Africa, and Brazil, along with traditional and new development organisations like the World Bank, United Nations, and the Asian Infrastructure Investment Bank, is premised on an unequivocal assertion that countries in the global South are more experienced and sensitive to the particular challenges of development faced by other countries in the global South. Relatedly, this experiential solidarity within the South is presumed to translate into development partnerships that foster self-reliance, are less plagued by uneven power relations, and result in less unfairness in the delivery of development cooperation projects. Based on ethnographic fieldwork of infrastructure cooperation projects in Mozambique, this paper challenges and nuances these claims about SSC overcoming key problems in international development cooperation within the urban landscape. Instead, it develops and tests the policy potential of an alternative framing of effective international development cooperation in cities based on what I term ‘proximate peer partnerships’. Here I argue that five characteristics are critical for realising the equity potentials and claims of South-South cooperation. These characteristics of proximity are: geopolitical status, technological condition, managerial organisation, culture, and normative position. Under this reframing of what an ‘effective international partnership’ looks like in cities, I argue that city authorities can and should become more discerning in choosing cooperation partners to help realise equitable urban development.

PANEL 06

AUTHORS:

Joseph Macarthy; Njala
University, Sierra Leone

Alexandre Apsan Frediani;
University College
London, United Kingdom

Sulaiman F Kamara;
Njala University,
Sierra Leone

Milimer Morgado;
University College
London, United Kingdom

CONFERENCE THEME:

Global City Debates

KEYWORDS:

Urban, Humanitarian
response, Empowerment,
Participation

Empowerment and Urban Humanitarian Response in Freetown

The current debates on the relationship between community engagement and urban humanitarian responses focus on the ‘instrumental’ role of participation, exploring its use to improve responses by making them more accountable and responsive. This paper aims to contribute to these discussions by focusing on the ‘intrinsic’ role of participation in humanitarian responses. It explores what opportunities urban humanitarian response generate to enhance the capacity of community groups to participate meaningfully in urban decision-making processes, drawing on the case study of Freetown (Sierra Leone) to investigate the role that urban humanitarian responses play in empowering marginalised groups to affect urban change. In Freetown, international and national humanitarian actors have been involved in a series of initiatives addressing humanitarian emergencies caused, separately, by the civil war, cholera outbreaks, the Ebola crisis, and the recent flooding in Freetown. In each case, there has been a variety of response approaches, from community-led (such as the Ebola response) to top-down relocation (such as the temporary site at the National Stadium). While these processes have been documented, there has been little work attempting to bring together studies and perspectives to that reflect on the wider humanitarian community of practice. By focusing on the empowerment implication of humanitarian responses in the informal settlement of Portee/Rokupa, this paper explores the extent to which approaches are able to build capacity in informal dwellers’ groups, foster collaboration among different stakeholders, enable critical learning, and open up opportunities for the recognition of the diverse needs and aspirations of vulnerable groups within the wider policy and planning environment. Furthermore, we hope to elucidate the conditions in the humanitarian sector that enable or compromise the achievement of empowerment outcomes. As an output, this paper generates specific sets of recommendations to the humanitarian sector on how empowerment can be supported through urban humanitarian responses.

PANEL 06

AUTHORS:

Devanne Brookins;
Massachusetts
Institute of
Technology, USA

CONFERENCE

THEME:

Global City Debates

KEYWORDS:

Development,
Modernist planning,
Normative values

Of Modernisation and Myth: Africa in the global urban imaginary

This paper traces the evolutionary path of the modernist project through development and planning in African cities. Initial developmental aspirations in the post-colonial moment gave way to the challenging circumstances of the periphery, deleterious development policies and the emergence of highly centralised and predatory states. These conditions resulted in a revolt against state-led development and a new emphasis on pluralism and the dispersal of authority. This paradigm shift is mirrored in the evolution of planning theory. The domain of experts, planning theory and practice was technical, and focused on creating order through differentiation and control. Critical planning theorists questioned modernist planning, leading to pluralism and process-focused approaches that emphasise core normative values such as inclusion, equity and sustainability. Yet, a resurgence of modernist planning is underway in African cities, facilitated by economic growth, international capital flows, the ‘worlding’ and ‘global’ cities discourses, as well as new modalities of South-South cooperation. Once at the margin of global disillusion with the modernist project, African cities now host a proliferation of urban interventions, reintroducing aspects of the modernist approach and problematising already complex questions of the urban imaginary. With increasing recognition of urbanisation in Africa and willingness to explore how urban predominance can enable economic and structural transformation, this paper explores how modernist interventions might interact with normative values of post-modernist planning. As African cities take their place within the global urban imaginary, how do commitments to inclusive and sustainable urban development balance with the leveraging of urbanisation for economic growth and structural transformation?

PANEL 07

AUTHORS:

Maria Chiara
Pastore; Politecnico
di Milano, Italy

CONFERENCE

THEME:

Infrastructure,
Resource Access, City
Development

KEYWORDS:

Water, Sanitation,
Africa, Public space,
City centre

**Public Spaces, Water and Sanitation Services, a Changing Relation:
the case of Dar es Salaam**

Africa will play a key role in the next decades in relation to the growth of cities, and environmental conditions will be of primary importance. The structural lack of water and sanitation infrastructure affects the development of growing African cities. The paper analyses the relation between water and sanitation services within the changing built environment of the busy city centre of Dar es Salaam, in Tanzania. Water provision and discharge in the city centre is primarily through old pipes that date back to colonial times. The population growth over recent decades has created instability in the infrastructure, which is unable to cope with increased demand in terms of both water supply and discharge volume. Pressure problems, low pipe capacity, sewer overload, and the backlog of storm-water drains are all expressions of the widening gap between water demand and effective infrastructural capacity. Over a short period of time, multi-storey compact buildings have replaced much of the existing building stock, usually with domestic technological upgrades that require higher-capacity services (in both volume and performance). At the ground level, courtyards are filled up with water tanks, despite the high volume of commuters to the city centre, while toilets and shared water facilities are disappearing. The paper tries to demonstrate that it is necessary to consider the spaces that water occupies within the city, and to rethink the relation between the progressive renovation of the city centre and the public use of water and sanitation.

PANEL 07

AUTHORS:

Pascale Hofmann;
University College
London, United
Kingdom

CONFERENCE

THEME:

Infrastructure,
Resource Access, City
Development

KEYWORDS:

Urban water
poverty, Everyday
practices,
Access to water,
Intersectional
relations, Dar es
Salaam

**The Dialectics of Urban Water Poverty: exploring water
infrastructure and services through everyday trajectories**

In a context of rapid urbanisation, the provision of water remains a challenge in many cities of the global South, and inequality in the distribution of and access to water services has been increasing. Many cities keep on expanding without adequate infrastructure and services, leaving large numbers of people to experience varying levels of water poverty. Dar es Salaam, Tanzania, has been subject to numerous policy-driven interventions aimed at improving water supply across the city, with mixed and overall-limited results. Most of them are driven by popular discourses that portray the problem in a simplified way, often assuming that people's access to some form of improved basic services is sustained over time. However, this is not the case for many low-income dwellers in informal settlements, where a gap between policy-driven ideas and people's everyday practices is evident. Based on primary qualitative research, this paper explores such disparity using evidence from two low-income settlements in Dar es Salaam. Drawing from intersectionality scholarship, the paper adopts a relational approach to elucidate how people's practices, experiences and their possibilities in life differ depending on gender and other characteristics of identity, such as class, age, ethnicity and ability, and are further shaped by their diverse multi-layered and intersecting relations. Accordingly, the paper portrays the differing journeys or trajectories of low-income residents as they 'travel' in and out of water poverty, in which intersections of time, place and relationality are fundamental. This provides a more disaggregated understanding of urban water poverty that sheds light onto multiple axes of inequality, influencing people's trajectories and exposing universal policy-driven practices, with their flat and static ontology that uphold unequal power relations and discriminations.

PANEL 07

AUTHORS:

Catherine
Sutherland;
University of
KwaZulu-Natal,
South Africa

Patrick Martel;
University of
KwaZulu-Natal,
South Africa

CONFERENCE

THEME:

Infrastructure,
Resource Access, City
Development

KEYWORDS:

Hydro-social, Water,
Governmentality,
Citizens, Basic
services

**Using the Hydrosocial Cycle and Governmentality as a Lens to
Explore the Spatially-Differentiated Services Provision Model in
Durban, South Africa**

The history and geography of water and sanitation in Durban has resulted in a complex and unequal system of service provision in the city. This paper traces the history of water and sanitation provision in the city in relation to the geographical context within which this history is embedded. It uses a political-ecology approach, employing the hydro-social cycle as an analytical tool to map out the significant moments of change in water and sanitation provision between 1948 and 2017. It reflects on the forms of governmentality that are evident in the water sector in the city over this period and explores the way in which this has shaped citizens' experiences and realities of service provision. It therefore adopts a Foucauldian theorisation of power but provides a more nuanced perspective on Foucault's ideas drawing on the work of Tanya Murray Li. Through this analysis, the paper reflects on the emergence of the discourse of an unequal and spatially differentiated service provision model in the city, which is re-shaped and 're-ordered' as it engages with the everyday lived worlds of ordinary people. It questions whether the universal, but unequal provision of basic services in a fast-changing city that reflects African urbanism can be constructed as being socially unjust, given the historical and geographical context of the city.

PANEL 07

AUTHORS:

Mike Muller;
University of the
Witwatersrand,
South Africa

CONFERENCE

THEME:

Infrastructure,
Resource Access, City
Development

KEYWORDS:

Development
practice,
Infrastructure,
Environmental
services, Water
supply, Drainage

**Decolonising the Narratives About Sustainable Infrastructures
for a 21st Century Urban Africa**

The scale of urbanisation expected in Africa this century is almost unprecedented, matched only by that of China and India. Yet the dominant paradigm that guides much of the research and debate on the physical framework to support that process is often informed by the experience of rich, northern countries. Their perspective is necessarily different, not least because they have enjoyed both a more benign physical context and far greater capital resources and human capabilities. These resources and capabilities now mean that they often dominate the narratives that guide the formulation of research programmes. The involvement of African researchers, who are sometimes invited to collaborate (usually as junior partners), provides an effective channel for paradigm transmission. However, the exported paradigms are often inappropriate for the challenges of urbanising Africa. This syndrome is illustrated in the water sector. This paper considers two related themes of particular relevance to urban development in Africa, the debate about the balance between 'grey and green' infrastructure and the promotion of 'sustainable urban drainage' approaches. It presents evidence to support the overarching thesis and suggests ways in which African research programmes can be decolonised.

PANEL 08

AUTHORS:

Clare Cummings;
Overseas
Development
Institute,
United Kingdom

Beatrice Obwocha;
Overseas
Development
Institute,
United Kingdom

CONFERENCE

THEME:

Infrastructure,
Resource Access,
City Development

KEYWORDS:

Politics, Urban,
Road safety,
Collective action,
Nairobi

The Fast and the Furious: why road safety in Nairobi is more about politics than poor driving

The new Global Goals include targets for road safety (Health 3.6) and safe and sustainable urban mobility (Cities 11.2). The inclusion of these targets brings much-needed momentum to efforts to reduce road traffic injuries, provide equitable access to urban transport, and promote low-carbon mobility in cities. This is an agenda that is gaining prominence, not least because it has cross-cutting benefits for health, climate change, and urban economies. Taking road-traffic injury as a focal point, this paper explores the collective-action problems which underlie road safety in Nairobi, and places them in the context of urban development. Drawing on literature review and a primary-research case study of Nairobi, the authors consider the causes of road-traffic injury with respect to state capability and political priorities. This examines road-traffic collisions as a consequence of stakeholders' divergent responsibilities and priorities surrounding road use, urban land development, regulation and mobility options. The paper concludes by identifying practical strategies for politically smart engagement on road-safety problems in Nairobi, and suggestions for how this approach may apply in other fast growing, low-income cities.

PANEL 08

AUTHORS:

Donald Kubayi;
Independent
Researcher

CONFERENCE

THEME:

Infrastructure,
Resource Access, City
Development

KEYWORDS:

Urban land markets,
Transit-oriented
development,
Expropriation,
Affordable housing

The Urban Land Question: the role of expropriation as a tool to making urban land markets work for linking affordable housing to transit-oriented development (TOD) in post-apartheid South Africa

Urban land markets have been globally acknowledged to be exclusive, resulting in lower-income city residents being unable to access affordable housing in cities. Across the globe, as well as in South Africa, cities are experiencing waves of urbanisation that resulted in affordable housing being located far away from economic opportunities and disconnected from transit-oriented development (TOD). The idea of precinct-based development, operating in the same urban land-market conditions, will likely also be exclusive. The paper seeks to make a meaningful contribution to the urban-land debate by arguing for expropriation as a tool to drive an inclusive agenda that seeks to link affordable housing to TOD. The primary methodology used for the paper took the form of desktop review of literature on expropriation and a combination of qualitative interviews and research questionnaires. First, the paper discussed the use of expropriation in practice, for a wider scope of socially-inclusive urban development in the South African context. Second, a comparative study on the international trends in the use of expropriation for urban development was done. Based on the finding that our cities have not effectively implemented some of the well-known existing land-acquisition policy instruments, such as expropriation and inclusive zoning, for the development of affordable housing closer to city centres, the paper proposes the development of a clear land acquisition and development strategy for affordable housing.

PANEL 08

AUTHORS:

Nadine Appelhans;
TU Dortmund
University, Germany

CONFERENCE

THEME:

Infrastructure,
Resource Access,
City Development

KEYWORDS:

Mass rapid
transport (MRT),
Paratransit,
Transport
planning, Dar es
Salaam, Nairobi

Paratransit, Informality, Illegality: useful concepts for the development of urban transport systems?

Transport provision in cities on the African continent has been described as mostly dysfunctional public transport, and so called paratransit. It is this framing that legitimises mass rapid transit (MRT) projects to substitute local transport provision systems with efficient commuter systems like light rail or bus rapid transit. MRT has to be considered a major reconfiguration of the organisational landscape of transport provision in its respective urban settings; implementation comes at the cost of flexibility, affordability, reach and small-scale economic opportunity. Local transport operators and the public thus have ambiguous opinions on MRT. By discussing empirical data from fieldwork in Nairobi and Dar es Salaam, this paper argues that MRT planning inherently considers existing transport systems as subordinate and implicitly introduces hierarchical organisational structures in transport provision. Yet, since the proposed MRT systems are dependent on feeders in all cities, the contravening interests against the MRT plans need to be negotiated constantly: the inclusion of micro-buses, taxis, motor-rickshaws, motorcycle taxis and non-motorised transport. In order to integrate existing practices into an upscaling of transport capacity and to improve transport quality, it is therefore necessary to move beyond the current framing of informal paratransit, as it does not sufficiently describe inter-modal and inter-organisational relations between all transport modes. The use of contingent descriptions of the urban transport systems as heterarchies with interrelations between multiple modes is proposed. Through this conceptualisation, transport planning can identify possibilities for synergies between different transport modes (including MRT) and include strategies to upgrade the existing systems into integrated transport plans.

PANEL 08

AUTHORS:

Nirali Joshi; King's
College London,
United Kingdom

CONFERENCE

THEME:

Infrastructure,
Resource Access,
City Development

KEYWORDS:

Urban and
infrastructural
space, Flows,
Governance,
Mumbai suburban
railway

Along the Life Line: everyday narratives from the railway in the city of Mumbai

This paper draws focus to the particularly intimate engagement between infrastructural space/operations and human presence/action that emerges when looked through the lens of various crisis situations within infrastructural space. In the case of Mumbai's suburban railway, these situations are many and multi-temporal – from the everyday (accident, injury and death), sporadic (sabotage, protests and agitations), cyclic (rains and track flooding), systemic (regular equipment failure), and impending (such as the prophecy of doom that constantly describes the system as over-fatigued and tending to ultimate collapse). Yet, the overarching acceptance of the city's railway is that of a vital, throbbing reality. The paper combines micro-level field observations along with secondary research and experiences of local and railways authorities, users and various other people engaged in everyday situations related to railway functioning, to observe the enabling of this dual reality. When viewed from this location, the railway in the city gains resolution as a space of conflict, exclusion and violence. But it also lets itself up as a site for several localised, spatial practices of appropriation and interaction that work in real time between human presences in infrastructural space, and of incremental and mitigating action emanating from within the railway organisation as well as very much from outside and beside it. Moreover, informality is seen playing crucial roles in enabling the city and the railway to function, despite the severely fragmented regimes of accountability between central, regional and local levels of governance that it traverses as a large infrastructural public service.

PANEL 09

AUTHORS:

Elizabeth Thomas
Hope; University
of West Indies,
Jamaica

CONFERENCE

THEME:

Feeding The City

KEYWORDS:

Informal food retail,
Food access, Food
security, Food
geographies

What Role do Street Foods Play in Food Security in Poor Neighbourhoods in Kingston, Jamaica?

Kingston, Jamaica represents a city where multiple food systems are utilised, with remnants of traditional wet markets, the emergence of supermarket-retail environments and a proliferation of drive-through fast-moving food-item sales outlets. However, for the poor residents of the city, accessing food via informal street vendors remains a key strategy. This paper documents the distribution and operational activities of informal street-food vendors in the city, detailing their relationships with urban residents, particularly the poor. The paper discusses the geographies of these vendors while interrogating their operating strategies and how they engage formal retail, city officials and the wider food system. The paper concludes by arguing that despite the importance of the informal food-retail sector, it remains a sector under threat, with problematic consequences for the urban poor.

PANEL 09

AUTHORS:

Zhenzhong Si;
Balsillie School of
International Affairs,
Canada

Taiyang Zhong;
Nanjing University,
China

CONFERENCE

THEME:

Feeding The City

KEYWORDS:

Food safety, Street
food, Consumer
choice

**Food System Governance Changes through Citizenship Practice:
the case of street vendors in Nanjing, China**

Food safety is a critical concern in Nanjing. Despite these concerns, different types of street vending remain active in the city. These typologies range from fresh produce sellers operating in designated spaces, to those operating in wet markets in the city, to prepared food sellers. Within these categories of food traders there is great diversity in terms of levels of service, sourcing, and sanitation. Engaging food safety across these multiple street and informal food vendors presents a significant governance problem. This paper argues that despite government interventions, it is in fact the consumer who is driving changes and facilitating enhanced food safety.

PANEL 09

AUTHORS:

Guénola
Capron; UAM –
Azcapotzalco,
Mexico

CONFERENCE

THEME:

Feeding the City

KEYWORDS:

Missing keywords

**The Street Food Economy and Urban Mobility in an Era of
Metropolitan Expansion: the case of Mexico City**

This paper examines everyday struggles over selling and accessing street food in metropolitan Mexico City. These socio-spatial struggles are situated within longstanding street-food practices in Mexico City, as well as within contemporary urban policies and trends. The paper incorporates a specific case study of the Buenavista inter-modal transit hub in downtown Mexico City, where access to affordable food is undermined by stricter regulation of street vending in surrounding public spaces, and by the increasing enclosure of food services in the controlled space of elite-oriented commercial malls. Vendors without street-selling permits are forced to engage in mobile selling practices (toreando) and/or even accept shifts in permitted selling spaces, while lower-income commuters are faced with fewer affordable food options. The paper highlights the growing challenges of lower-income workers and commuters to secure their livelihoods in a polarising and expanding city.

PANEL 09

AUTHORS:

Neha Sami; Indian
Institute for Human
Settlements –
Bangalore, India

Shriya Anand;
Indian Institute for
Human Settlements
– Bangalore, India

CONFERENCE

THEME:

Feeding The City

KEYWORDS:

Food systems, SDGs,
Food insecurity, India

Urban Food Systems and the SDGs: the case of Bangalore, India

Bangalore is a city that reflects both the rise of India in the global arena, and also the specter of inequality, exclusion and disenfranchisement. This paper draws on the rallying call of the Sustainable Development Goals ‘to leave no one behind’ to ask critical questions about those already left behind. The paper uses food as a lens, presenting on the state of food security in Bangalore, highlighting both high levels of food insecurity and context-specific drivers of this challenge. Using the Bangalore food system as a case study, this paper argues that if the Sustainable Development Goals are to achieve their lofty goals, cities are going to be the place that these will either be achieved, or rendered nothing more than the ideological targetism.

PANEL 10

AUTHORS:

Gina Ziervogel;
University of Cape
Town, South Africa

Lorena Pasquini;
University of Cape
Town, South Africa

Jessica Lee; University
of Cape Town, South
Africa

CONFERENCE

THEME:

Climate, Resilience,
Sustainability

KEYWORDS:

Urban risk governance,
Networks, Decision-
making, Malawi,
South Africa

**Understanding the Role of Networks in Urban Risk Governance:
two African case studies**

Networks are emerging as central to governing urban risk and adapting to climate change. The complex nature of urban risk requires collaboration and knowledge exchange, which networks actively support. Yet, there is limited empirical knowledge about the conditions by which these networks can go beyond knowledge-sharing to achieving on-the-ground adaptation and risk-reduction actions. This paper presents two case studies of networks between universities, the private sector, civil society, and decision-makers at the local-government level in different African municipalities: Karonga (Malawi) and the Eden district (South Africa). The paper demonstrates how understanding the origins of networks, the characteristics of partner organisations and key individuals within them, the needs of each partner and the nature of the relationships between partners, all combine to affect adaptation responses. For example, the high vulnerability of the Eden district to weather hazards prompted a private insurance company to collaborate with academics and local governments to understand how to reduce flood and fire risk to limit their insurance payouts in the region. The insurers invested in early warning systems and better response vehicles, as well as a more holistic strategy of partnership, which has improved risk responses. The experiences presented in this paper highlight why and how networks can integrate knowledge from different partners into urban governance to result in adaptation actions on the ground.

PANEL 10

AUTHORS:

Sophie Webber;
University of
Sydney, Australia

Nate Millington;
University of Cape
Town, South Africa

Daniel Aldana
Cohen; University
of Pennsylvania,
USA

CONFERENCE

THEME:

Climate, Resilience,
Sustainability

KEYWORDS:

Climate change,
Water, Scarcity,
Crisis

**Climate Change, New Coalitions, and the Contested Politics
of Scarcity: governing water crisis in the global South**

The nature of contemporary urban governance is increasingly marked by new climate-induced stresses that can be seen in the co-presence of water scarcity and flooding alongside the continuing emergence of carbon governance imperatives that are increasingly shaping economic development opportunities. Both these developments are set to intersect with polarised land and labour markets, long-lasting inequalities, racial tensions, and piecemeal governance systems—all associated with uneven development and late-neoliberal economic and political tendencies. The increasing regularity of water crises, paired with the associated circulation of global fast policy fixes through global development institutions, subsequently invites a consideration of the dis/analogies associated with the politics of scarcity in diverse cities in the wake of climate-induced changes to existing rainfall patterns and their associated infrastructural and social systems. Focused on water, this paper analyses how urban actors have responded to these twin tendencies – of crisis and response – in ways that suggest that climate change’s effects will lead not just to changing weather patterns but also to broader transformations to the nature of contemporary life at a variety of scales. Drawing from São Paulo, Jakarta, and Cape Town, we trace new alliances of ‘climate protagonists’, new forms of infrastructural investment, and new lines of social division. We mobilise the concept of ‘analogies’ through regularised water crises in order to better understand the nature of contemporary urban climate governance.

PANEL 10

AUTHORS:

Lorenzo Chelleri;
Universitat
Internacional de
Catalunya, Spain

CONFERENCE

THEME:

Climate, Resilience,
Sustainability

KEYWORDS:

Urban resilience
governance,
Resilience trade-
offs, Urban
sustainability,
People-centred
approaches,
Climate change
adaptation

**On Global South and the Urban Resilience and
Sustainability Trade-offs**

In the last decade, the concept of resilience has been replacing the goal of sustainability in cities. From successful experiences and practices related to natural-hazard recovery and risk-reduction measures, the concept of resilience has been increasingly related to urban systems, as an emerging capacity to reach, adapt or recover from shocks and stresses. Global policy frameworks like the Sendai Framework for Disaster Risk Reduction 2015-2030, the *Resilient People, Resilient Planet* report, or the more recent New Urban Agenda and the Sustainable Development Goals linked the concept of sustainability and resilience, as if the latter could literally enable sustainability. However, emerging theoretical tensions and evidences from the ground are both highlighting that the normative concept of 'building resilience' could unfortunately imply a set of trade-offs between resilience and social justice, environmental long-term sustainability, increasing spatial disparities, and inducing development pattern lock-ins. This paper explores these emerging theoretical tensions and practical trade-offs through a variety of case studies from the global South. The goal is not to be a normative positive concept for urban studies and practices, but a complex framework in which different capacities, approaches and principles could generate synergies with normative goals or trade-offs. The need for a paradigm shift from 'building resilience' to the more critical 'managing resiliencies' is presented as a necessary step for urban studies. Furthermore, a methodological framework for assessing 'resilience trade-offs' is presented, facilitating the understanding of the complex interactions between the apparently synergistic concepts of urban resilience and sustainability. The paper is built on more than five years of experience in the Urban Resilience Research Network (URNet), an academic global platform framing collaborative researches and addressing urban resilience research challenges from a multidisciplinary and integrated perspective.

PANEL 11

AUTHORS:

Stella Sofia
Papanicolaou;
University of Cape
Town

CONFERENCE

THEME:

Knowing The City?
Methodology and
Trans-disciplinarity

KEYWORDS:

Architecture,
Design-
research, Spatial
transformation,
Sustainable design,
Adaptive re-use

Students of Architecture Explore Urban Theories for African Cities Through Adaptive Re-Use Design

The design research studio, 'Adapt!', in the post-graduate architecture programme at the University of Cape Town, aims to explore ways to engage with urban and sustainability theories through the adaptive design of existing structures that no longer serve the purpose for which they were originally intended. In the design research studio, students engage with urban theories and stakeholders of the site and its context, before exploring possible interventions for the adaptation of existing structures. The design process is structured around issues that emerge through these engagements. Students are encouraged to treat their design interventions as a means by which to instigate dialogue between various conflicting positions surrounding their sites and areas of investigation. They are required to consider the social and material implications of interventions on a site. The studio explores concepts such as the right to the city (Lefebvre, Fernandes), conflicting rationalities (Watson), social transformation through spatial transformation (Low), the resourcefulness of inhabitants (Malique-Simone), and small changes (Hamdi). Further concepts are identified through field work, including mappings and conversations with the various stakeholders of selected sites. The students are challenged to identify the specific characteristics, challenges and potentials of their sites of study and to allow the found potentials to guide their design moves. The research aims to reveal issues of interest embedded in the selected sites, and will present possible approaches towards the transformation of the city through a series of design propositions presented by students.

PANEL 11

AUTHORS:

Luis Lage;
Universidade
Eduardo Mondlane;
Mozambique

Plácido Lizancos;
Universidade da
Coruña; Spain

CONFERENCE

THEME:

Knowing The City?
Methodology and
Trans-disciplinarity

KEYWORDS:

Slum upgrading,
Service-learning,
Bottom-up, Maputo

Out of an Academic Experience - Kaya Clinica: an innovative tool for the action and the study of the informal neighbourhoods of the Mozambican city

This is both a practicum and a research body implemented by two global universities with the aim to design and verify a new tool to take part in the improvement of the self-built neighbourhoods of the sub-Saharan cities. It is an academic device designed under a service-learning methodology to offer, in a bottom-up scheme, the dwellers a service they are unable to access: architecture. Kaya Clinic (KC) connects training and action to improve scholarship in areas involved in habitat: architecture, civil engineering, geography, medicine, economics, law and sociology. As habitat is seen from a holistic point of view, the goals of KC are diverse too: secure tenancy, improving living standards, domestic health conditions, enlargement of house space... and building capacity and improving communal leaders' skills in building the city. KC started its activities in the Dimitrov neighbourhood in Maputo on December 2015 and is going to run until March 2018. It has received grants from both universities, the Municipality of Maputo, and the Spanish Cooperation Agency. Fifteen months after the beginning, several outcomes can be shown: hundreds of householders come to KC asking for technical assistance and many of them have been successfully assisted with their request. KC was designed to be replicated in Maputo or wherever it could be needed. After the deadline of the project and the exhaustion of its founding grants, KC is looking for a new source of financial gain as the clinic didn't make money with its services. This is a very new task.

PANEL 11

AUTHORS:

Faith E Taylor;
University of
Portsmouth, United
Kingdom

Bruce D Malamud;
King's College
London, United
Kingdom

James DA
Millington; King's
College London,
United Kingdom

CONFERENCE

THEME:

Knowing The City?
Methodology and
Trans-disciplinarity

KEYWORDS:

Infrastructure, Risk,
Multi-Hazard, GIS,
Remote Sensing

Urban Textures: simple techniques to understand urban infrastructure risk in data-poor scenarios

The configuration of infrastructure networks such as roads, drainage and power lines can both affect and be affected by natural hazards such as earthquakes, intense rain, and extreme temperatures. However, accessing up-to-date and complete spatial data for these infrastructure networks is a challenge because of the rapid, often-informal growth of African towns and cities. This paper presents a low-data cost methodology to approximately classify the infrastructure configuration of different parts of an urban area into different 'urban textures' from which scenarios of risk from a range of natural hazards can be discussed and better understood. The method builds upon an approach by Stewart and Oke (2012) and Betchel et al. (2015) using medium-resolution remote-sensing imagery to semi-automatically classify a town or city into 16 different urban classes. Using extensive field observation, globally-available datasets and expert interviews, we have further developed these 16 different urban classes to indicate what types of infrastructure, what level of service and what types of infrastructure risk are likely to be in each of those urban classes. The method has been applied to Nairobi, Kenya, and Karonga, Malawi, representing two ends of the spectrum of urbanisation in Africa in terms of population, development and types of risk. This method can now be applied to other urban areas in Africa. This paper reflects on opportunities to use the urban texture classifications operationally for planning and risk management within the city. The paper also discusses the merits and challenges of an approach that sits between the scale of aggregated city-wide metrics, and detailed local case studies for bringing together a range of city stakeholders for thinking about scenarios of how multi-hazard, multi-infrastructure risk is expressed differently across the patchwork of urban textures that comprise a city.

PANEL 11

AUTHORS:

Anna Taylor;
University of Cape
Town, South Africa

CONFERENCE

THEME:

Knowing The City?
Methodology and
Trans-disciplinarity

KEYWORDS:

Knowledge
co-production,
Embedded
research, Climate
change

**Embedded Research to Co-Produce Knowledge for Addressing
Climate Change at the City Scale: comparing theory and practice**

It is widely recognised that academic knowledge alone is not able to guide the way in addressing the complex contemporary challenges facing society. Two such complex challenges, or wicked problems, are those of dealing with climate change and rapid urbanisation. The confluence of these challenges – developing low carbon, climate resilient cities – thereby places particularly stringent demands on the production of new knowledge to underpin policy and action. If academia falls short of providing an adequate knowledge base for navigating the growth and development of cities within a changing climate, what is needed? There is a need for alternative and inclusive forms of knowledge production that are rooted in contexts of application, entrain various types of knowledge and expertise, account for the diversity and heterogeneity of actors and circumstances, and are socially accountable. This paper reflects on experiences of co-producing knowledge between university-based researchers and counterparts working in local governments of African cities, undertaken through the Mistra Urban Futures and Future Resilience for African Cities and Lands projects. More specifically, it reflects on the practice of embedded research and the application of organisational ethnography and processual case research as two methodological approaches to working with government officials and politicians to make sense of how climate change is and can be addressed at the city scale.

PANEL 12

AUTHORS:

Alexandra Parker;
Gauteng City-Region
Observatory,
South Africa

Christian Hamann;
Gauteng City-Region
Observatory,
South Africa

Julia de Kadt;
Gauteng City-Region
Observatory,
South Africa

CONFERENCE

THEME:

Everyday City Life:
Identities, Cultures,
Livelihoods

KEYWORDS:

Schools, Education,
Feeder zones,
Universalism, City

Expanding School Feeder Zones: universalism and urban spatial inequality

The current admissions policy to schools in Gauteng is based on geographically-determined feeder zones, defaulting to a 5km radius around the school. These feeder zones are intended to be walkable, and enable creation of a school-neighbourhood community. However, many learners decide to travel beyond these zones to access education in other parts of the province. While there are often perceived benefits to this travel, it is not without costs: financially; in terms of time spent commuting; safety and security while travelling; and even social and emotional challenges. The Gauteng Department of Education is currently revising their approach to the determination of feeder zones, as required by a Constitutional Court judgement in 2016. This paper examines neighbourhood-based schools: learner travel and the current spatial footprint of schools is mapped for the province, and this is supplemented with qualitative reflections on the experiences of both learners and parents in attending schools outside of their immediate neighbourhoods or communities. Accessing quality education (public or private) is core to middle-class aspirations, and is seen to build social and economic capital. Therefore, expanding the school feeder zones and admissions policy follows Wallerstein's thesis that universalism is accompanied by approaches or policies that include discrimination in order to create the differentiation required by the capitalist system (1991). So, while neighbourhood schools may exacerbate spatial inequality, it is not yet clear that a universalised admissions policy will provide a solution.

PANEL 12

AUTHORS:

Ngaka Mosiane;
Gauteng
City-Region
Observatory,
South Africa

CONFERENCE

THEME:

Everyday City Life:
Identities, Cultures,
Livelihoods

KEYWORDS:

Gauteng City-
Region, Mabopane,
Mobility, Belonging

'Don't Ask Where I'm From, Ask Where I'm Local': ideas on mobility and belonging in Mabopane

Mabopane, an area in the north-western periphery of Gauteng, has a long history of association with the Gauteng City-Region. It also has an extended relationship with the Bophuthatswana Bantustan and its capital in Mmabatho. While the Gauteng connection has always been based on employment, the Mmabatho one was cultural, cultivated through the grand apartheid social-engineering project. This paper examines this dual character of belonging, often characterised by a sense of shifting attachment to Gauteng and/or Mmabatho. The paper draws from intensive interviews with the long-time residents of Mabopane, as well as secondary materials on the township, in order to understand how historical locational displacement influenced the people of Mabopane's relationship to Gauteng. It asks how their connections to Mmabatho and the latter's investments in infrastructure and Tswana-ness influenced their affinities with the two geographical 'homes'? How are historical private and public sector infrastructure investments and cultural relations shaping the people of Mabopane's current sense of belonging to the Gauteng City-Region?

PANEL 12

AUTHORS:

Luke Spiropoulos;
Independent
Researcher

CONFERENCE

THEME:

Everyday City Life:
Identities, Cultures,
Livelihoods

KEYWORDS:

Localism, Conflict,
Ghetto theory,
Racism, Coloured
identity

Profile of Conflict in Davidsonville: localising understanding of conflict and belonging in a post-apartheid Johannesburg

Davidsonville, a formerly 'coloured' township in Roodepoort, is known today largely because of the effects of segregation on this community's outward facing relationships – with the state and with 'outsiders' within and around its edges. However, I show that these are superficial readings of a deeper historical social process which dog both academic understanding and public policy in relation to dealing with 'communities' on a small scale. The detail of the process by which local relationships and conflicts emerged – how the community turns inwards on itself to define insiders and outsiders – is useful for two reasons. First, because of how it complicates existing understandings about how local enclaves are formed/defined and how exclusion and balkanisation happen in the modern South African city. Second, it opens up a relatively under-explored element of these phenomena: how the creation of groups, defined internally by shared geography, 'ethnicity' and, above all, history, is itself a process of constant contestation. This is a contestation which, at least under the conditions of socio-economic stress evident in Davidsonville, consists of almost constant active internal conflict. Contributing to the literature on both the creation of the imagined spaces of 'communities' and of 'groups' as well as on community conflict, we will be able to show how contingent community is in what, at first glance, seems to be a community of very deep social (and indeed familial) ties with a long history of activist solidarity.

PANEL 12

AUTHORS:

Richard Ballard;
Gauteng
City-Region
Observatory,
South Africa

CONFERENCE

THEME:

Everyday City Life:
Identities, Cultures,
Livelihoods

KEYWORDS:

Gated
communities,
Construction
workers, Diepsloot,
Belonging,
Exclusion

Precarious Belonging: residents of Diepsloot who are constructing high-end golf estates in Johannesburg

Gated communities have been productive sites for thinking about the nature of belonging in neoliberal suburbia. As a great deal of literature has argued, gated communities seem to reduce the scale of belonging to a gated neighbourhood, a process through which residents effectively secede from a broader social body. In this paper, however, we consider the way in which some working-class black South Africans, who nominally do not have claims to belonging in such rarefied spaces, circulate through these spaces on a daily basis in order to produce them. This paper is based on a series of 20 interviews with residents of the township of Diepsloot who are employed in the construction of major new gated communities in the north west of Johannesburg. These labourers and gardeners are largely grateful for the opportunity to work, but have to navigate the difficulties of a salary of R2500 a month, various informal hurdles to getting a job, draconian consequences for being absent from work, and the possibility of work ending at any point even for permanently-employed workers. Aside from labour conditions, workers need to navigate life in Diepsloot with high levels of crime and informal accommodation. Following the literature on relational geography (Hart 2002) and relational poverty (Mosse 2010, Lawson and Elwood 2013), which argues that poverty and wealth should not be understood as separate from one another, we trace the quite direct relationships between the anxieties of the wealthy who live in a gated community, and the working poor who live nearby and who build them.

PANEL 13

AUTHORS:

Victoria Okoye;
University of
Sheffield,
United Kingdom

CONFERENCE

THEME:

Knowing The City?
Methodology and
Trans-disciplinarity

KEYWORDS:

Ghana, Street
vendors, Modern
markets, Informal
economy, Urban
planning

Making Way for 'Modern' Markets: street vendor exclusion in local economic development planning in Kumasi, Ghana

The rise of 'modern' markets is a growing trend in local economic-development planning for the upgrading of central business areas in global South cities. However, these developments pose significant impacts for street vendors, who carry out commercial activities in public spaces, including market streets, sidewalks and transport stations. This study investigates the local experience of this phenomenon in Kumasi, the second-largest city in Ghana and home to Kumasi Central Market, one of the largest public markets in West Africa. In 2014, the city government announced plans to redevelop the market and adjacent Kejetia Lorry Park, and in 2015, relocated the 100 market-stall vendors and 2500 street vendors who traded at the lorry park, in the first phase of construction. In order to investigate the impacts of the planning and relocation process for street vendors, fieldwork included structured interviews with city government and vendor leaders, surveys of relocated street vendors, and street-level observations. This paper finds that the relocation process has increased street vendors' commercial uncertainty in both the short term (due to exclusion from registration processes, capital losses, declining income levels, poor working conditions) and in the long term (due to uncertainty of access to the new market). The study similarly documents street vendors' alternative approaches and insights into market development. The resultant gaps between the city's planning process and street vendors' survival strategies ultimately threatens any success of the modern market, once completed. The conclusion points to the importance of participatory, multi-stakeholder approaches to inform the planning and design of African cities' public spaces and public markets, specifically within the context of the economic revitalisation of central business areas.

PANEL 13

AUTHORS:

Mamokete
Matjomane;
Gauteng
City-Region
Observatory, South
Africa

CONFERENCE

THEME:

Knowing The City?
Methodology and
Trans-disciplinarity

KEYWORDS:

Walkways,
Street trading,
Contestations,
Micro spatial
practices,
Contradictions

**The Politics of 'The Piles': contestations of street trading
on De Villiers Street**

There is a multitude of definitions for 'street trading', which differ according to context, but what underlies all these conceptions is the use of urban public spaces, like streets, as trading sites. Therefore, sidewalks, especially busy and vibrant ones with high volumes of movement, are physical assets where traders conduct their business, and as such they play a central role in facilitating their livelihoods. However, these sidewalks have been designed primarily as pedestrian walkways, resulting in their use by traders being contested by a variety of stakeholders. Contestations also arise because policies and bylaws geared towards regulating and managing these spaces neglect the role of the street as a resource and asset to be used by the urban poor to make a living. As such, street traders are regarded as a nuisance, a threat to public order and as contributors of crime and grime in cities. These generally negative perceptions have manifested in contestations between street traders, municipal authorities, and other users over the use of streets. Street traders employ micro spatial practices to respond to these contestations over their use of streets for economic purposes. This is the case on De Villiers Street between Hoek and Klein streets in the inner city of Johannesburg, where the street was not primarily designed to accommodate traders, but where there is currently a second-hand clothing market. This paper investigates and presents the everyday practices of the use of this section of De Villiers Street; it analyses the spatial actions and practices adopted by users of the street, including street traders, pedestrians and municipal agents; and explores the interactions between these various users and contestations that arise as well as how these impact and shape the way the street functions.

PANEL 13

AUTHORS:

Hannah Schilling;
Humboldt
University of
Berlin, Germany

CONFERENCE**THEME:**

Knowing The City?
Methodology and
Trans-disciplinarity

KEYWORDS:

Urban youth,
Money, Debt,
Informal work, ICT/
Digitalisation

Dealing with Credits: young call box workers and smartphone traders in Abidjan and their making of livelihoods

Mobile phones are devices of crucial importance to young inhabitants in urban Africa (Matlon 2014; Archambault 2012), and are interesting starting points from which to study relations of debt and credit in the making of urban livelihoods. This paper looks at ways in which young men in Abidjan utilise mobile phones to make a living in the city, on the basis of participant observations and in-depth interviews with young call-box workers and smart phone traders in two popular neighbourhoods in Abidjan. For young Abidjanese men, the sale of airtime and mobile phones constitutes a way to navigate core social spaces of urban life, such as households, the street, and the nightlife. In the fabrication of their relationships to other inhabitants, these earnings gain different meanings, depending on the politics of value at stake, and the moral economies in play (Guyer, 2004; 2012). At the same time, the young men's practices represent important nodes in an infrastructure of communication that constitutes the backbone of a growing global market (Cheneau-Loquay, 2012). The study of mobile-phone economies thus reveals dynamics in cities in which consumption emerges as a privileged site for the fabrication of self and society, and the role of labour gets more and more labile (Comaroff/Comaroff, 2000). 'Dealing with credit', then, becomes a daily condition for making urban livelihoods – a condition captured by social policies and urban development programmes, with social costs that need to be assessed carefully (i.e. Ferguson 2015).

PANEL 14

AUTHORS:

Steve Akoth Ouma;
Pamoja Trust, Kenya

CONFERENCE

THEME:

Imagining the Urban
Past and Present:
Architecture,
Design, Art

KEYWORDS:

Nairobi slums,
Financial
technology,
Mortgages, Credit,
Debt

Building Inequalities: a critique of the New Urban Agenda by way of slum upgrading in Nairobi

This paper examines efforts to resettle slum dwellers in Nairobi by introducing financial instruments to give them access to housing, credit, and instruments for managing debt. It offers a history of these efforts and ties them to an attempt to remove temporary dwellings from the railroad tracks running along Kibera. In articulating a critique of this mode of intervention, it offers a brief history of exclusion narrated through efforts to include the urban poor in the formal economy. The paper concludes by examining other proposed interventions on the level of urban design that were neglected by multilateral institutions and the state. In the process, it attempts to offer new means of imagining the management of urban growth.

PANEL 14

AUTHORS:

Thomas Asher;
Social Science
Research Council,
USA

CONFERENCE

THEME:

Imagining the Urban
Past and Present:
Architecture,
Design, Art

KEYWORDS:

Slum upgrading,
UN Habitat,
Informal economy,
Value chains, Urban
design

Mobility and Stasis in Kibera: a thought experiment in bridging urban design and the social sciences

The paper looks at slum upgrading in Kibera, an effort organised by multilateral institutions, NGOs, and government agencies. These organisations offered two experimental housing initiatives, each imagined to respond in a contextually-sensitive manner to the social worlds in which residents of Kibera existed. Instead, these new housing initiatives throttled the mobility on which the informal economy was dependent, and disrupted the value chain that residents of Kibera negotiated. Examining possibilities for different forms of urban design interventions, the paper reimagines ways that urban design might have promoted mobility over stasis, and explores ways of sustaining linkages between the formal and informal economy for those who depend on these connections.

PANEL 14

AUTHORS:

Brenda Chalfin;
University of
Florida, USA

CONFERENCE

THEME:

Imagining the Urban
Past and Present:
Architecture,
Design, Art

KEYWORDS:

Toilets, Sanitation,
Private provisioning,
State incapacity

**Excremental Experimental: the political economy of South-South
infrastructural alternatives**

This paper discusses sanitary modernity – private toilets sustained by municipal sewage systems, that continues to be a powerful presence across cities and imaginaries of the global North and South. In contrast, this paper draws on observations from urban Ghana to examine an alternative model of urban sanitary provisioning. An inversion of the high-modern ideal, it consists of large-scale public toilet facilities, located in private residential dwellings, and made available to kin, neighbours, and strangers alike, for a nominal fee. This model offers a glimpse of a novel form of urban public life that compensates for state limitations, even as the model suggests concerns about the loss of private protections brought about by state incapacity.

PANEL 14

AUTHORS:

Joe Osae-Addo;
Constructs R+D
and ArchiAfrika,
Ghana

CONFERENCE

THEME:

Imagining the Urban
Past and Present:
Architecture,
Design, Art

KEYWORDS:

Built environment,
Socio-cultural
design, African
architecture, Accra

A Model for Community Investment in Jamestown, Accra

The author works in Jamestown, a neighbourhood in Accra that has recently emerged as a coveted residential neighbourhood due to its location alongside the oceanfront. However, new developments are crowding out residents from the traditional fishing communities that preceded these new developments. This paper reflects on ways to mitigate harms caused by new development, and boldly conceives of new ways of practicing architecture that draws the community into the space of design, that allows the community to capture value from new development, and that gives community members access to new anchor institutions. It draws on the author's own practice to broaden the discourse on Africa's built environment and the role of socio-cultural design-inspired development.

PANEL 15

TITLE TO BE SUPPLIED

INFORMATION TO BE SUPPLIED

AUTHORS:

AUTHOR

CONFERENCE

THEME:

THEME

KEYWORDS:

Keywords

PANEL 15

TITLE TO BE SUPPLIED

ABSTRACT TO BE SUPPLIED

AUTHORS:

Author

CONFERENCE

THEME:

Theme

KEYWORDS:

Keywords

PANEL 15

TITLE TO BE SUPPLIED

INFORMATION TO BE SUPPLIED

AUTHORS:

AUTHOR

CONFERENCE

THEME:

THEME

KEYWORDS:

Keywords



PANEL 15

TITLE TO BE SUPPLIED

TABSTRACT TO BE SUPPLIED

AUTHORS:

Author

CONFERENCE

THEME:

Theme

KEYWORDS:

Keywords

PANEL 16

AUTHORS:

Rakhee Kewada;
City University of
New York, USA

CONFERENCE

THEME:

Governance,
Planning and Politics

KEYWORDS:

Urban
development,
Housing, Real
estate, China-Africa
relations, Dar es
Salaam

**Surplus, Deficit and Chinese Participation in Dar es Salaam's
Contemporary Real Estate Market**

Dar es Salaam is undergoing a construction boom, yet the city has one of the highest rental markets in the region. Moreover, the Ministry of Lands, Housing and Human Settlements Development estimates that the city has a deficit of 3 million housing units. This paper aims to shed light on these contradictions by examining the role of Chinese and other foreign firms in Dar es Salaam's contemporary construction and real estate market, and the ways in which they are shaping contemporary urban development. Through an analysis of Tanzania's construction industry, Chinese construction firms, foreign real estate firms, tendering processes, liberalisation policies under the presidencies of Benjamin Mkapa and Jakaya Kikwete, and the state's role in managing the relationship between 'formal' and 'informal' housing, I explore changes in Dar es Salaam's cityscape as a new wave of foreign capital adds another layer of sediment to the city's rich history of urban development. I argue that decades of liberal reform in Tanzania have enabled the rapid growth of transnational capital flows, including Chinese investment. At the same time, the growing Chinese presence in Dar es Salaam presents particular shifts in the political, economic and cultural landscape of the city.

PANEL 16

AUTHORS:

Kirsten Harrison;
Independent Urban
Development
Consultant,
South Africa

CONFERENCE

THEME:

Governance,
Planning and
Politics

KEYWORDS:

Property
development,
Spatial integration

Disrupting the Market: Spatial Integration in Johannesburg

The paper will focus on the relationship between the property market, the spatial economy and regulation in the City of Johannesburg, within the context of exploring the challenges faced by African cities as they struggle to exert their influence over a powerful property sector. The paper will consider the complexity of the property market and the variability of the contexts that require state regulation to achieve spatial integration. The paper is based on work that has been completed on the Corridors of Freedom, and further work exploring property markets more generally. The paper will provide a broad overview of the property market in Johannesburg as it is shaped by the space economy, past and present. Through a detailed analysis of planning theory and real estate-economic theory, the research will offer an impression of property-investor behaviour in Johannesburg and City responses. The paper will ascertain points of intersection and convergence between property markets and spatial policy, with a view to proposing mechanisms for improved spatial integration. The paper will recommend the factors required by cities to better command strategic and spatially-just real estate investment, given their constrained authority.

PANEL 16

AUTHORS:

Andreas Scheba;
Human Sciences
Research Council,
South Africa

Ivan Toruk; Human
Sciences Research
Council, South
Africa

CONFERENCE

THEME:

Governance,
Planning and Politics

KEYWORDS:

Informal economy,
South Africa,
Informality,
Regulations

State-Induced Informalisation? How government policy, regulations and practices affect informal enterprises in urban South Africa

This paper discusses how government policy, regulations and practices affect informal enterprises in South African cities. Although policy makers have increasingly acknowledged the benefits of informal enterprises and ‘township economies’, certain government rules and regulations appear to inhibit their growth and limit their impact on poverty reduction. Based on literature review, document analysis and expert interviews, this paper examines which and how regulations (broadly defined) help or hinder the informal economy to grow and maximise its benefits. It contrasts positive examples – where government supported informal enterprises through offering services, infrastructure, security and legitimacy – with instances where stringent rules, inflexible standards, cumbersome procedures, hostile enforcement agencies, eviction, confiscation of stocks and extortion acted as key barriers to transformation. Important distinctions are made between how certain national-level legislation (national building regulations, the Business Act, health and safety regulations) and local-level regulations (trading plans, by-laws, business licensing, land-use management systems) restrict informal enterprises. The paper highlights the important role of local government and argues that a more developmental, problem-solving approach needs to be employed, both in townships and in the more affluent suburbs/inner cities. In the interest of contributing to the long-term transformation of South African cities into more inclusive and equitable spaces, the paper offers ideas of how to improve, revise, simplify and streamline government regulations to be more supportive of informal enterprises.

PANEL 16

AUTHORS:

Lamine Doumbia;
German Historical
Institute Paris, France

CONFERENCE

THEME:

Governance,
Planning and Politics

KEYWORDS:

Bureaucracy,
Land tenure,
Bamako, Social rules,
Social norms

**Bureaucratic Practices and Urban Land Tenure from
the Grassroots' Perspective in Bamako**

What do people from the grassroots do in a city like Bamako, when they had once settled in the district of Sabalibougou (an area of Bamako) and used customary norms and regulation, but then got caught by the rapid spatial expansion of the city, the latter using modern regulations of the state? In Bamako, different actors control and negotiate urban land tenure. Among them are not only state institutions, but also individuals who claim their own usufructs at the grassroots' level. Paperwork is central for all those actors. On the one hand, state institutions deliver land titles and produce administrative texts and laws. They claim to own, administer and/or control the land. Moreover, they enforce their regulations by expropriating and displacing people for implementing urban 'development' plans. People at the grassroots level, however, challenge and contest this policy. For a long time, researchers have considered bureaucracy in Mali as a product of French colonialism and the post-colonial state. This paper, however, argues that bureaucratic practices are part of many social processes in urban everyday life. Different associations in Bamako like '*Association des habitants de Salaibougou Est*' or '*Jigi sigi ton*' have created the '*Union et coordination d'associations pour la défense et le développement des droits des démunis*'. These associations have an impact on bureaucratic practices that are introduced by the state, but also produce their own highly-bureaucratized social dynamics through reports, letters of protest, membership cards, etc.

PANEL 17

AUTHORS:

James Drummond;
University of the
North West,
South Africa

Verna Nel; University
of the North West,
South Africa

CONFERENCE

THEME:

Governance,
Planning and Politics

KEYWORDS:

Mahikeng,
Traditional authority,
Local governance,
Communal land

**Mahikeng Municipality: an enclave surrounded
by traditional authority**

Mahikeng, the capital of North West Province, has a population of 350,000. Local governance is carried out by a combination of municipal and traditional authority. Peri-urban growth on communal lands is a striking feature of this town's growth in the last ten years. While the rural population on communal land under traditional authority is growing, the urban population on municipal land is declining. This paper explores some of the tensions that emerge from the dual governance system. These include disputes over land-use management and the implementation of town planning schemes. Service delivery in low-density settlements and issues over municipal revenues are additional aspects of disagreement.

PANEL 17

AUTHORS:

Lindsay Sawyer;
Manchester
University,
United Kingdom

CONFERENCE

THEME:

Governance,
Planning and Politics

KEYWORDS:

Tenure, Urban
governance,
Urban customary
authority, Dual land
regime, Lagos

**The Dual Land Regime and Role of Customary Authorities
in the Urbanisation of Lagos**

Land regulation, practices and concepts are complex in Lagos and are often missed or glossed over in analyses of its urban development. This isn't helped by conceptual formulations such as informal/formal, unplanned/planned, and illegal/legal that are used to describe complex and contradictory urbanisms. This has contributed to the characterisation of the urbanisation of Lagos, and African urbanism more broadly, as chaotic, unique and deviant from an imagined 'norm'. As a counter to this, this paper looks at the formation of a dual land regime in Lagos through various historic periods, and the patterns of urbanisation, different land markets, and social groupings this has produced. It also examines the resulting territorial stalemate between formal and customary authorities, who have been able to continually assert their relevance and derive their legitimacy through their claims over land. This work is based on the empirical research and conceptual framing of the 'plotting' of Lagos, done as part of a PhD thesis over the past five years. Such an account of Lagos hopes to foreground and conceptualise both the structures and the contradictions of its urban development, revealing more-nuanced and more realistic understandings of land, tenure, and urban governance.

PANEL 17

AUTHORS:

Evance
Muthwanga;
University of
Malawi, Malawi

CONFERENCE

THEME:

Governance,
Planning and
Politics

KEYWORDS:

Production of
space, Lived
space, Blantyre,
Malawi, Henri
Lefebvre

**Chiefs as Actors in the Production of Urban Space in
Malawi's Garden City of Lilongwe: a Lefebvrian analysis**

The paper seeks to understand the role of urban chiefs in the production of space in Malawi's Lilongwe city. This understanding is grounded in Henri Lefebvre's theory of the 'production of space', in which he argued that space is a social product. However, the continued tendency of the state to impose its abstract space on the users of urban space provokes resistance and hence contestations over urban spaces. This paper is based on on-going research in Malawi, employing surveys, focus-group discussions, personal interviews with urban residents and selected key stakeholders, and coupled with field visits and document-analysis of plans and policies. It argues that in view of the state's incapacity to respond to rapid urbanisation through regulation and production of urban spaces, urban chiefs continue to be dominant actors in the production of urban spaces in urban Malawi. Specifically, the paper begins by examining the spatial practices imposed by the state to regulate and defend urban spaces. Thereafter, urban residents' perceptions towards urban chiefs as producers of spaces, and the associated spatial practices that users of urban spaces, including urban chiefs, devise to produce urban spaces, are examined. Finally, the research concludes that spaces are not exclusively shaped or moulded by planners and plans only, but also by the spatial practices of everyday life, including the practices of urban chiefs. By way of recommendation, planners have to reconcile the contradictions between planners' visions and the experiences of those who live in the city, including the role of urban chiefs in responding to the rapidly urbanising African city.

PANEL 17

AUTHORS:

Ntombini
Marrengane;
University of
Cape Town,
South Africa

CONFERENCE

THEME:

Governance,
Planning and Politics

KEYWORDS:

Traditional authority,
Mbabane, Urban
governance, Chiefs

Mbabane: maintaining the monarchy in the city

In the context of Africa's rapidly urbanising landscape, traditional authorities have remained integral to the development and governance of African cities. In the Swazi city of Mbabane, chiefs act as custodians of the land, but their role goes further in ways that shape the development of the city. Drawing on urban governance research in the Swazi kingdom, where the status of traditional authorities is enshrined both in law and custom, this paper reflects on the impacts that traditional authorities have on the development of the city and its services. Mbabane offers useful insights into the governance challenges inherent in a context where two systems of public authority function in one geographic space. The paper provides a useful starting point to interrogate Goodfellow and Lindemann's (2013) framework of institutional multiplicity as a lens for recasting the challenges inherent in this bifurcated governance system. In acknowledging the influence of customary authorities on urban management, this paper opens the discussion on how we critically assess their roles as partners in the urban development process in African cities, particularly in light of new global compacts to create sustainable cities.

PANEL 18

AUTHORS:

Liza Cirolia,
University of Cape
Town, South Africa

CONFERENCE

THEME:

Urbanisation
and Economies

KEYWORDS:

Secondary cities,
Public finance,
Infrastructure

**Urban Public Finance Configurations: socio-technical reflections
from Kisumu, Kenya**

Urban public finance is concerned with income, expenditure and financial management in cities and by urban governments. In Africa, urban public-finance debates have been dominated by a small group of influential economists and (to a lesser extent) political scientists, many of whom have been deployed by multilateral institutions to solve problems in African cities. By and large, they have applied a predictable and linear method of public-finance data collection and analysis, predicated on opaque and problematic assumptions about the operations and dynamics of African cities. In this paper, I seek to contribute to a growing body of work on urban public finance in African cities which disrupts the discursive hegemony. I argue that viewing urban public finance through the lens of 'infrastructure configurations' contributes to this endeavour. Using the case study of Kisumu, Kenya, and the subcases of urban planning and urban water delivery, I clarify what is meant by 'infrastructure configurations', articulate a methodology for studying cities in this way, and show the value of bringing public finance to the fore of critical, creative, and grounded urban inquiry.

PANEL 18

AUTHORS:

Stephen Berrisford;
Pegasys Global,
Cape Town

CONFERENCE

THEME:

Urbanisation
and Economies

KEYWORDS:

Development
charges,
Municipal finance,
Infrastructure,
Legislation

Pursuing a Fair Share: the evolution of South Africa's development charges legislation

South Africa has required a form of contribution towards infrastructure costs from developers since the mid-twentieth century. Each pre-1994 province had its own legislative mechanism to require this contribution. There were different approaches adopted in each province, notwithstanding some shared elements. With municipal finances increasingly stretched and the constitutionality of the pre-1994 legislation now questionable, the National Treasury initiated a process in 2008 to develop uniform national legislation on development charges. A decade on, this legislation is not yet finalised. This paper addresses the question of why it has taken so long for this process to reach finality. It will draw on the issues arising from the legal-constitutional framework, the challenges of agreeing on a uniform method of calculating development charge liability, and the shifting views on what constitutes a defensible underlying objective for development charges: are they an instrument to cover infrastructure costs or to tax (unearned) land value increments?

PANEL 18

AUTHORS:

James Christopher
Mises; UC
Berkeley, USA

CONFERENCE

THEME:

Urbanisation
and Economies

KEYWORDS:

Public finance,
Dakar,
Municipal bond,
Decentralisation

**Sovereign Sabotage: municipal fiscal autonomy
and techno-publics in Dakar, Senegal**

The City of Dakar was the first city in West Africa to receive a credit rating, and was anticipated to be the first city in the region to issue a municipal bond without the sovereign guarantee of the nation-state. Policy-makers intended Dakar's municipal bond to address exactly this problem by leveraging access to regional stock markets. However, the week of the anticipated bond launch, Senegal's Ministry of Finance sabotaged the programme by retracting its 'letter of non-objection'. Instead of increasing tax revenues, the City of Dakar aimed to raise funds by appealing to investors and donors through a positive credit risk rating. Despite the global prestige accorded to such risk audits, the central state countered with its own juridical right to sabotage the programme. I explore how two contrasting techniques of government—risk audit and administrative law—came head-to-head in an 'arm-wrestling match' between two men competing for political prestige in Senegal's capital city. More generally, I consider the role of sabotage in sustaining and contesting poli-technical arrangements, with attention to the 'fiscal autonomy' of sub-national territories.

PANEL 18

AUTHORS:

Ian Palmer; Palmer
Development
Group, South Africa

CONFERENCE

THEME:

Urbanisation
and Economies

KEYWORDS:

Institutional
development,
Decentralisation,
Urban infrastructure

Financing Infrastructure in Sub-Saharan African Cities: the impact of institutional arrangements

Urban infrastructure in sub-Saharan African cities is provided by a range of entities, with the relationship between these entities with the city authority being highly variable. This fragmentation of responsibility for infrastructure has large implications for the effectiveness of infrastructure provision in terms of planning, cost, access to finance and impact on citizens. This paper looks at five cities: Addis Ababa, Nairobi, Dar es Salaam, Harare, and Cape Town, and compares the institutional framework within which infrastructure is provided and financed in these cities, with comment on the effectiveness in each case. The role of state-owned entities (SOEs) and the impact of local authority boundaries and structure are given specific attention.

PANEL 19

AUTHORS:

Tom Sanya;
University of
Cape Town,
South Africa

CONFERENCE

THEME:

Global City Debates

KEYWORDS:

Two Rivers Urban
Park (TRUP),
Water sensitive
design, Resilience,
Pathways approach

**A Pathways Approach to Water-Sensitive Design: a case study
of the Two Rivers Urban Park (TRUP)**

The Two Rivers Urban Park (TRUP) is located at the confluence of the Black River and Liesbeek River in close vicinity to the Cape Town central business district (CBD). Currently, there is minimum development on the land. The site's proximity to the CBD makes it prime property for high-value densification. However, its ecological and heritage significance render it highly sensitive and contested. Two competing visions are vying for influence and legitimacy in the area. The one vision is backed by large funders and developers apparently aiming to modernise the area and maximise economic value. The other vision is a bottom-up activist-led initiative galvanised by aspiration for social justice and ecological and heritage value protection. Each of these visions is based on the principles of water sensitive design (WSD) and has yielded urban design proposals. The City of Cape Town administration (CoCT) engages with both. The methodological starting point for this paper is that WSD should ultimately be targeted at the resilience of socio-ecological systems across a range of spatial and temporal scales. The socio-ecological and technological pathways engendered by the above visions are then uncovered with reference to this target, but with particular attention paid to marginalised voices, to bring into focus how ambiguity and ignorance as well as perceptions of risk and uncertainty drive WSD discourse.

PANEL 19

AUTHORS:

Nikiwe Solomon;
University of
Cape Town,
South Africa

CONFERENCE

THEME:

Global City Debates

KEYWORDS:

Kuils River,
Infrastructure,
Metabolic rift,
Urban periphery,
Waste spaces

**Fluid Relations: the Kuils River as an infrastructure problem
in the Cape Town metropole**

Using the Kuils River as a case study, this paper reflects on the human-river relationship by exploring the role of infrastructure in shaping socio-economic, technical and political relationships in the Cape Town metropole. It is a common understanding that infrastructure forms the material basis for the provision of social services. Modernity, development and progress are often measured according to the amount of infrastructure used to access the products of nature. However, Marx argues that infrastructure interrupts the necessary metabolic interaction between people and nature, changing the way we relate to and treat our natural environment. Drawing from ethnographic and historical research in South Africa broadly, and Cape Town in particular, the paper explores the changing ways of relating to water through infrastructure and changing political landscapes. The paper suggests that in South Africa, the history of the discourse around water and natural resource management is often highly anthropocentric and technical and assumes a hegemonic viewpoint from which to develop and implement solutions. However, even hydrological approaches to water are not free of socio-cultural values, and the Kuils River case study demonstrates this. The threat of poor water quality, poor service delivery and tensions arising from inherited colonial spatial planning and development agendas have generated conflicts between nature, science, techno-efficiency, legal instruments and politics. Through looking specifically at the river course, through aerial photos, early maps and oral narratives, the paper traces the river's entanglements with the city's infrastructure development. It explores the intersection between infrastructures, material culture and human agency, and suggests that opening up the modes of knowledge production to non-traditional approaches allows for re-imagined material, political and cultural relationships with the Kuils River and urban rivers in general.

PANEL 19

AUTHORS:

Samuel Fuhrmann;
University of
Cape Town,
South Africa

CONFERENCE

THEME:

Global City Debates

KEYWORDS:

Uganda,
Wastewater reuse,
Sanitation Safety
Planning

Wastewater Management and Reuse in Kampala, Uganda

In wastewater reuse systems around cities in low- and middle-income countries (LMICs), microbial contamination has consistently been increasing over the past decades. People living and working along wastewater channels or using the recreational areas along the shores of lakes and rivers are therefore assumed to be at an elevated risk of gastrointestinal infections. Sanitation safety planning (SSP) linked to risk-assessment approaches such as quantitative microbial risk assessment (QMRA) could be an opportunity to provide adequate risk and disease burden estimates to prioritise interventions. We provide an approach which is able to characterise the health burden for people accidentally in contact with contaminated water such as urban farmers, sanitation workers and community members at risk of flooding events. We showcase a study in Kampala, Uganda (a low-income country) to show how major wastewater-reuse systems in LMICs could be characterised. According to this system description, exposure groups can be pointed out and their health risks and disease burden due to water-borne bacteria, viruses, helminth and intestinal protozoa estimated. The findings suggest that the exposure to wastewater has considerable public health implications for children and adults living and working along the major urban wastewater reuse system in Kampala. Disease burden estimates are way above World Health Organisation (WHO) reference levels and Global Burden of Disease Study (GBD) estimates. Hence, we point out management options to reduce health risks, which is important to achieve the Sustainable Development Goal 6 around cities in LMIC.

PANEL 20

AUTHORS:

Tjark Gall; Institute
for Sustainable
Urbanism, Germany

CONFERENCE

THEME:

Infrastructure,
Resource Access,
City Development

KEYWORDS:

Computational,
Urban modelling,
Organic, Growth

Digital Methods of Organic Growth Simulation

Today's cities and metropolitan areas face new and rising challenges while the process of planning becomes more complex. The amount of data, the geographical size, the challenges of sustainability, rising social and spatial inequality, and even faster urbanising and transforming urban realms, ask for new ways of thinking about the planning processes. Masterplans are not suited to today's needs anymore due to the time necessary to prepare and implement them. Instead, adaptive and extended urban growth frameworks must be developed, which foster sustainable, inclusive development. But on what basis and how can this be created, without neglecting the local contexts and the memory and identity of the planning environment? Our NGO, Urban Framework, works on innovative conceptual theories to cope with the previously-mentioned situation. The work in the last years included indicator-based sustainability assessment, an urban-growth framework, simulation tools in larger scales, and recently we started to combine these and try them in a smaller environment in one of the self-planned settlements in Lilongwe's peri-urban area. The input from the governmental and traditional authorities is combined with the experiences of several community workshops, and creates another base for the development of the growth-simulation tool. This paper will give a thorough overview of existing concepts, combine them with our own work, and try to define solutions under the consideration of the theoretical question: how far a computer can plan, where the limits are, and how the incorporation of innovative methods could look like, always in the exemplary application of Malawi's local context.

PANEL 20

AUTHORS:

Elisabeth Peyroux;
National Centre for
Scientific Research,
France

CONFERENCE

THEME:

Infrastructure,
Resource Access,
City Development

KEYWORDS:

Geo-technologies,
Smart urbanism,
Governance,
Sustainability,
Politics

Exploring the Role of Geo-Technologies in Urban Governance and Planning: 'smart urbanism' and the politics of sustainability in Southern cities

Recently, much emphasis is placed on the potential of geo-technologies, e.g. through Smart City or “smart urbanism” applications, to improve governance and planning, and contribute to achieving more sustainable urban development. Yet empirical evidence is sparse, and based largely on Northern cities. Furthermore, there remain several gaps and limitations in theorising and conceptualising the diverse ways in which geo-technologies and data are used and shared, and their societal implications in different geographical contexts. Drawing on a collaborative and comparative research project in Southern cities (South Africa, Brazil and India), this paper critically engages with current literature on geo-technologies, smart urbanism and the ‘transition to sustainability’ around issues of politics and governance, and explores some ways in which research can contribute to an enhanced understanding of complex urban and governance processes, and increased reflexivity with regard to current practices and strategies.

PANEL 20

AUTHORS:

Nancy Odendaal;
University of
Cape Town,
South Africa

CONFERENCE

THEME:

Infrastructure,
Resource Access,
City Development

KEYWORDS:

Smart cities, Smart
urbanism, Socio-
technical

**Getting to grips with Smart Urbanism in Africa:
knowledge constellations and social action**

The language of smart has become increasingly nebulous in its performance as a marketing tagline for gated communities and techno parks as well as a perceived solution for complex urban challenges. Unlike the digital city idea, which emerged with e-governance and Information and Technology for Development (ICT4D) trends in the early 2000s, the current rhetoric of smart is more insidious in the way it is woven into city functioning. The processing of big data and digital remnants in the material elements of the urban has implications for city management, infrastructure and urban life in general. Socio-technical change is accelerated as many of the material nodes in the networks of heterogeneous relations that make up the contemporary city are on our bodies (mobile phones) and in our homes. This paper proposes that to understand contemporary urbanism through the lens of smart in Africa necessitates a heterogeneous perspective where the interface between technology appropriation and innovation is taken as a continuous process of socio-technical exchange. Whilst the governmentality risks of smart city discourses in the African city cannot be ignored, there is nevertheless space for an exploration of how current technological innovation, through appropriation, can lead to knowledge constellations amongst the urban poor that can lead to progressive social action. This paper seeks to construct an alternative discourse that challenges the ‘doom and gloom’ scenarios that the more sceptical authors explore, yet also avoid the techno romance that permeates much of the more celebratory work on smart cities.

PANEL 20

AUTHORS:

Joseph Chambers;
University of
Manchester,
United Kingdom

CONFERENCE

THEME:

Infrastructure,
Resource Access,
City Development

KEYWORDS:

Digital geographies,
Digital
infrastructure,
Africa

Digital Payment Infrastructure in East African Cities

Tied to ideas of the cashless economy, smart cities and digital development, the growth and spread of digital payment infrastructure (DPI) has seen increasing attention from governments, businesses and academics alike. Combining a range of initiatives including smart cards, tap-and-go stations, and mobile applications, for a variety of purposes, DPI has seen a marked growth in recent years. Within East Africa, the development of DPI has led to significant changes in payment practices, as with the case of M-Pesa, as well as it becoming a central component for many East African governments' visions of urban modernity. Despite critical acclaim of DPI from public and private bodies (Radcliffe & Voorhies 2012), academic analysis has often been rooted within technical digital studies or from a macro-economic transition perspective. Furthermore, despite its increasing presence within urban environments, a lack of critical attention remains towards its role within everyday experiences of the city and its links to metabolic processes of urbanisation (Heynen et al., 2006). This research attempts to solve this gap in understanding by looking at the development of DPI within two cities; Kigali and Nairobi. Utilising a conceptual framework that combines a situated form of urban political ecology (Lawhon et al., 2014) and power-geometries (Massey 1999), this research examines the background, implementation and implications of DPI within the two cities. Examining the distributed dimensions of power enacted through DPI and the potential challenges towards Harvey's (1999) notions of time-space compression, this research presents a vital contribution towards the conceptualisation of a rapidly-evolving form of financial infrastructure in the global South.

PANEL 21

AUTHORS:

Ilda Lindell;
Stockholm
University, Sweden

CONFERENCE

THEME:

Infrastructure,
Resource Access,
City Development

KEYWORDS:

Mega projects,
Infrastructure,
Maputo,
Subjectivities

Mega-Projects and Infrastructural Subjectivities in Maputo

Large-scale investments in mega-projects and infrastructures increasingly involve sanitising the city from *other* types of infrastructure – those created by the urban majorities – represented as signs of urban decay. The (re) development of the northern periphery of Maputo through the construction of large-scale sports infrastructures and a high-rise residential enclave prompted the demolition of a self-built market in the area and the relocation of the vendors into a disadvantageous location. Fenced in and with falling incomes, the vendors resisted relocation and confinement in various ways. The paper draws on recent theorisations that foreground the social and political centrality of infrastructures, to examine the socio-political effects of the above infrastructural transformations: the import of the large infrastructures for (re)producing state power, the various technologies of rule deployed to make invisible and discipline the vendors (enclosure, co-option, etc.), but also, importantly, the subversive practices of the vendors and the negotiations and claims they enacted. However, the vendors' subjective experiences of such disjunctive were more complex than expected. Vendors embraced rather than contested those exclusionary visions of progress that were undermining their own existence. Seduced by the symbolic appeal of the mega-constructions, their politics centred on the deficient material infrastructures in and around their new market. Their fractured subjectivities were shaped by both hope, desire and abjection, despite their increasingly uncertain condition. The study is based on tens of interviews with vendors in the area, architects and urban planners.

PANEL 21

AUTHORS:

Gunvor Jónsson;
University
of Oxford,
United Kingdom

CONFERENCE

THEME:

Infrastructure,
Resource Access,
City Development

KEYWORDS:

Malian traders,
'Evictability',
Gender, Urban
development, Dakar

Urban Informality and 'Evictability': the demolition of the Malian market in Dakar

The Malian market at the terminus of the Dakar-Niger Railway was bulldozed in 2009 and, following privatisation of the railway, passenger services in Senegal soon ceased altogether. The consequences of this neoliberal policy were felt especially by women traders who had travelled the line since its inauguration, making the terminus station in Dakar the centre of a thriving network of settled Malian migrants and mobile traders and visitors. I spent 2013 living with the women who had been evicted to discover what had happened to their livelihoods and their spatial practices. This paper examines the period leading up to the eviction of the traders and the demolition of the Malian market in Dakar. The market was bulldozed during the liberal regime of President Wade (2000-12) in a period of significant urban development in Dakar. The wider economic and political rationales underpinning Dakar's spatial and infrastructural transformation in this era also informed the plans to transform the area around the old railway terminus. At the same time, the traders' eviction from the Malian market was legitimised through a normative discourse around 'informality'. This discourse took on certain gendered dimensions: while some of the male traders contested the label of informality to avoid eviction, the female traders were sidelined from any negotiations over their formal or informal status and were rendered 'evictable'. The paper questions the 'informality paradigm' and the political uses of the informality concept. It analyses 'the informal', not as a sector, but as a discursive tool that is used in the interest of power, for example in order to construe certain categories of people as 'evictable'.

PANEL 21

AUTHORS:

Taibat Lawanson;
University of Lagos,
Nigeria

CONFERENCE

THEME:

Infrastructure,
Resource Access,
City Development

KEYWORDS:

Inclusive, Lagos,
Slum, Upgrading,
World Bank

**Slum Upgrading in Lagos: a retrospective assessment
of World Bank projects**

Various slum-upgrading projects have been carried out in Lagos, Nigeria. The most comprehensive ones are those supported by international agencies. This paper begins with an overview of slum-upgrading approaches over time, and goes further to assess the World Bank-supported 1984 Slum Upgrading Programme and the 2006 Lagos Metropolitan Development and Governance Programmes respectively. It examines the objectives, implementation strategies and effects of both programmes on selected communities. The study revealed that slum upgrading programmes in these communities were largely unsuccessful, despite large funds expended. Gaps were identified with regards to institutional capacities, accountability, community participation and sustainability planning. Fundamentally, there is also the absence of a comprehensive and well-coordinated policy on urban development for Lagos. The paper concludes by recommending the development of an urban policy that encapsulates specific strategies for slum upgrading, urban regeneration and community development.

PANEL 21

AUTHORS:

Marco Di Nunzio;
London School
of Economics,
United Kingdom

CONFERENCE

THEME:

Infrastructure,
Resource Access,
City Development

KEYWORDS:

Informality, Scale,
Aesthetics,
Construction, Addis
Ababa

Development Through Dislocation: scale, aesthetics and the politics of informality in Addis Ababa's construction boom

African cities are booming. Large infrastructural projects, new housing facilities and steel-and-glass high rises are African urban landscapes. In this regard, Addis Ababa, the capital of Ethiopia, is no exception. In the last 15 years, high-rise buildings and the remarkable expansion of the city's transport and road infrastructures have made Addis Ababa the symbol of Ethiopia's success story. However, the realisation of this built vision of urban abundance and infrastructural efficiency has entailed the large-scale evictions of entire communities from inner-city neighbourhoods, some of them amongst the oldest in the city. Building on Susan Fainstein's distinction between 'diffused benefits' and 'material gains', this paper examines the extent to which the diffused benefits of living in a city with an improved urban landscape is a guarantee of a fair distribution of the material gains of development at the bottom of urban society, in terms of opportunities of social mobility, access to economic resources, and political influence. Drawing on long-term ethnographic research in inner city Addis Ababa, this paper narrates how 'informality', as an image of disorder and low productivity, has enabled the city government to justify evictions as 'development interventions'. However, while evictions dislocate people and livelihoods, they target economies and urban spaces that have long been regulated under the 'formal' bureaucratic framework of the state. By examining the politics of 'informality' and the language of urban regeneration, this paper argues that urban development is a matter of scale, value and aesthetics.

PANEL 22

AUTHORS:

Jo Hunter-Adams;
University of
Cape Town,
South Africa

CONFERENCE

THEME:

Feeding The City

KEYWORDS:

Food security,
Nutrition, Obesity,
Food system

Experiences of Food Insecurity in a Peri-Urban Area of South Africa

South Africa is one of many countries with a double burden of undernutrition and obesity. This study sought out peri-urban residents' perspectives on changing food environments, in order to trace connections between experiences of food insecurity and obesity.

Design: Qualitative; three-part oral histories and focus group discussions.

Setting: A peri-urban area outside of Cape Town.

Subjects: 21 oral history participants and 57 focus group discussion (n=9) participants, primarily women aged 20-84

Results: Participants described being hungry as a result of lack of access to money, as well as there being social stigma associated with hunger in the neighbourhood. Participants emphasised changing access to nutritious food, where vegetables were less available, and meat was more available, compared to previous experience in rural areas. Lack of access to the unprocessed food consumed in rural areas was presented as a hardship, and desire for newly-accessible processed food and meat was perceived as unhealthy. That is, participants did not feel they could access food needed for 'an active and healthy life'.

Conclusions: Experiences of periodic hunger, changes in relative access to some foods, and the new accessibility of specific food groups, suggests that food insecurity within a rapidly-changing food environment may facilitate obesity.

PANEL 22

AUTHORS:

Paul Opiyo; Kisumu
Local Interaction
Platform, Kenya

CONFERENCE

THEME:

Feeding The City

KEYWORDS:

Food security, Food
systems, Food
governance, Kenya

**Characteristics of the Urban Food System and Food Security in
Kisumu, Kenya**

Much of food security work in African cities has focused on understanding the household dynamics that determine food security. This paper argues that it is necessary to understand the characteristics of the food system, and the ways in which households interact with this system, to develop a systems-based understanding of food security. This paper therefore draws on findings from the Food Security and Food Systems research conducted for the Consuming Urban Poverty project in Kisumu, Kenya. It highlights a set of bi-directional relationships between consumers and retailers, and draws attention to a set of new policy and governance responses that emerge when food security is considered beyond the household scale.

PANEL 22

AUTHORS:

Ines Raimundo,
Eduardo Mondlane
University,
Mozambique

CONFERENCE

THEME:

Feeding The City

KEYWORDS:

Food security, Food
systems, Cross-
border trade

**Ensuring Resilience of Mozambican Cities in the Context of
Multiple Burdens: a case study of Xai-Xai, a medium-sized city**

The informal food economy is easily the most important source of food in Maputo. Almost all households regularly obtain food from informal sellers, over 90 percent at least once a week and many on a daily basis. For many households, daily purchasing is necessitated by unpredictable daily income and a lack of accumulated funds. Such purchasing raises the unit cost per item and leads to higher household expenditure on food. The informal food economy is not confined to the markets, and is particularly visible and extensive on the streets and in the *bairros* of Maputo. There are many thousands of street vendors selling a range of fresh and processed food, often from the same stall. Most of the fresh fruit and vegetables, processed food and junk food are imported from South Africa. This paper provides an overview of key dimensions of the Maputo food system, with a particular focus on the mechanisms of cross-border trade. In doing so, it provides space to interrogate the assumptions of local food-systems feeding African cities.

PANEL 22

AUTHORS:

Godfrey Tawodzera;
Independent
Researcher

CONFERENCE

THEME:

Feeding The City

KEYWORDS:

Food security,
Migration

The Food Insecurity of Zimbabwean Migrants in South African Cities

The linkages between cross-border migration Africa and food security are not well documented. This paper focuses on the experiences of recent Zimbabwean migrants to South African cities. It draws on a household survey of migrants in Cape Town and Johannesburg and demonstrates extremely high levels of food insecurity and low dietary diversity. This paper argues that this is the result of difficulties in accessing regular incomes and other demands on household income. However, most migrants are also members of multi-spatial households and have obligations to support household members in Zimbabwe. The paper therefore concludes that although migration may improve the food security of the multi-spatial household as a whole, it is also a factor in explaining the high levels of insecurity of migrants in the city.

PANEL 23

AUTHORS:

Mugendi K
M'Rithaa; Cape
Peninsula University
of Technology,
South Africa

Abbas Jamie;
Aurecon, South
Africa

CONFERENCE

THEME:

Climate, Resilience,
Sustainability

KEYWORDS:

Design thinking,
Systems thinking,
Afrikan design,
Afrikology, SDG

Advancing the Afrikan Lions' Narrative: the quest for a sustainable future for all

Like most 'wicked problems', rapid urbanisation cannot be solved with a linear analytical approach. The paper argues that infrastructure professionals should be asking much deeper systemic questions of a broader range of stakeholders to which they are traditionally accustomed to. It allows them to have better empathy and understanding for the ultimate end user beyond the client's expectations. However, too often we see the emerging narratives inadvertently reflect an epistemological bias that fails to take cognisance of the complexity of the African condition. The paper argues for a narrative that is rooted in the 'Afrikan' reality and one that is empathic towards the creative expressions being co-constructed by its own people, in partnership with empathic actors and stakeholders from the global community. The paper explores three pilot projects to explore the potential benefits for engineers in adopting human-centric tools to aid in positively contributing to the realisation of diverse national development plans and visions of a number of countries on the continent, as well as the United Nations Sustainable Development Goals (SDGs) by the year 2030. In this regard, design thinking is arguably a natural complement to the traditional systems-thinking strategies familiar to engineers the world over. The paper argues strongly that engineers, architects, planners, designers and allied professionals embrace transdisciplinary and participatory ethnographic tools in their quest for more creative and innovative solutions as they aspire to contribute towards the development projects on the continent.

PANEL 23

AUTHORS:

Monique Marks; Durban
University of Technology,
South Africa

Rachel Matteau Matsha;
Durban University of
Technology, South Africa

Andrew Caruso;
Independent Researcher,
South Africa

CONFERENCE THEME:

Climate, Resilience,
Sustainability

KEYWORDS:

Anthropocene, City
without walls, Urban
security, South African
suburbia, Alliance
Française de Durban

Cities, Walls and the Anthropocene: when consciousness and purpose fail to coincide

Walls have become part of the South African suburban landscape, with a huge investment in these structures following the transition to democracy. Walls, as central components of an urban security apparatus, have a strong physical presence and are often meant to be defensive structures against crime. However, not only is the effectiveness of walls as crime deterrents highly debatable, physical walls have the effect of generating metaphysical walls. The arguably unintended consequences of home boundary walls are indicative of the lack of consciousness of human actions on the physical environment and on social relations. Walls create a rupture in the natural and human built environment, and as object carrying meanings, they are exclusionary and offensive. Walls challenge the democratic nature of public space, negatively impacting the social fabric and connections to and within urban space, and ultimately lead to the alienation of humans from one another and their environment. This paper argues that it is imperative to break down walls, both physical and metaphysical, in order to foster consciousness and interconnectedness in the Age of the Anthropocene. A project is currently under way at the Alliance Française de Durban and led by the Urban Futures Centre (DUT), and the ongoing progress will be discussed in light of the theoretical considerations and practical implications of imagining a city without walls.

PANEL 23

AUTHORS:

Faisal Awadallah;
Birzeit University,
Palestine

CONFERENCE

THEME:

Climate, Resilience,
Sustainability

KEYWORDS:

Satellite cities,
Sustainable cities,
Environment-
friendly
transportation

The Daisy Flower: an urban planning concept to address sustainability and environmental concerns

This paper emphasises urban planning and transportation options to reduce motorised traffic congestion, particularly the reduction of the number and duration of vehicular trips, in order to achieve a sustainable urban transport system. The paper analyses the various environmental concerns that result from the various modes of transportation. It stresses the positive significance of walking, bicycling, increasing the reliance on public transport, and making it more affordable and attractive for commuters. An urban planning concept of a new satellite city is introduced using the ‘daisy concept’. In this concept, an urban satellite city is inspired by a daisy flower, where a flower’s petals represent clusters of mixed land-uses that provide for most daily activities of a household. The centre of the flower represents the satellite city’s centre, which is connected to a major urban centre and its main airport via commuter rail. The daisy concept outlines conceptual plans for mixed land-use clusters connected to the satellite city centre. The residences within the clusters are within walking distance to employment offices, schools, light shopping, and recreation. The main objective of the daisy concept is sustainability and providing for high-quality living conditions. The concept minimises transportation costs, which benefits the government with lower infrastructure costs, the employers with more reliable work times and availability of employees at various times, and benefits residents, who save on transportation cost and time. Thus such a concept addresses the issue of low-income families and partnerships between the private and public sectors.

PANEL 23

AUTHORS:

Thireshan
Govender;
University of
Johannesburg,
South Africa

Jhono Bennett;
University of
Johannesburg,
South Africa

CONFERENCE

THEME:

Climate, Resilience,
Sustainability

KEYWORDS:

Design research,
Urban inquiry,
Critical design,
Making, Economies

Rogue economies: revelations & revolutions - findings from a critical design research inquiry into Johannesburg's post-1994 spatial reality

Since 2016, the University of Johannesburg Graduate School of Architecture's Unit 14 has focused speculative design research inquiries into the nature of what economic forces shape the city of Johannesburg. It has combined a teaching and research approach at Master's level to foster original and critical thinking in the field of architecture and urbanism. As design practitioners in South African cities, facing large social and political shifts, we seem increasingly unable to shape or grasp an understanding of our spatial reality. Incapacitated to meaningfully influence our future, we grapple to find relevance in a context whose vocabulary and logic defies comprehension – rendering spatial designers puppets to powerful, elusive forces. If we consider, as the evidence suggests, the economy as a key informant in shaping our cities and society, then we urgently need to come to terms with its language to find any hope of influence. Fortunately, Johannesburg presents an intriguingly sophisticated and responsive economy from which to learn and act. Through a series of hypothesised 'revelations and revolutions', Unit 14 aimed to bring nuanced understanding of Johannesburg's 'rogue economies' to the fore through decoding, deciphering, elemental analysing, and tracing within a design-research lens. Within this lens a rogue approach to practice was encouraged through research in the manner of documentation, observation and representation of the findings. The design research subsequently provided a basis for a radical and informed series of spatial provocations by the research group, who harnessed the research produced during the year, and proposed a series of speculative rogue economies within a chosen site in the form of a hypothetical Super____Market. The proposed Super____Market was intended to act as a means of linking design-research methods into a design provocation through spatial strategy in order to demonstrate a nuanced and original site of social, political and economic exchange.

PANEL 24

AUTHORS:

Koni Benson;
University of the
Western Cape,
South Africa

CONFERENCE

THEME:

Everyday City Life:
Identities, Cultures,
Livelihoods

KEYWORDS:

Zille-raine
heights, Land
occupation, History,
Collaborative
methodologies,
Cape Town

**Towards a History of Collective Mapping in the Struggle for
Zille-Raine Heights, 2007-2017**

Zille-Raine Heights was an attempt by mostly backyard shack dwellers to establish homes on empty plots of land in Grassy Park in 2006. They were quickly moved by the then-mayor, Helen Zille, to a field near a school with promises of a good way forward, and then served with eviction notices the next day. The land occupation gained the support of activists, some students, and about 15 other informal settlements under threat of removal to 'Happy Valley', through an activist research process I was involved in. Amidst many strategies to understand and fight the threatened eviction, a collective and collaborative research process unfolded which resulted in a unique range of mapping of Zille-Raine Heights done in 2007 and again in 2013, with ongoing reflections of experiences and shifts in and against the occupation up until today. This paper seeks to think through the methodologies and processes behind the various social, geographic, political, and epistemological layers of mapping involved in the struggle for Zille-Raine Heights as a contribution to the unsettling history of Cape Town's present, and as a way of unpacking and challenging ideas and practices of knowledge production.

PANEL 24

AUTHORS:

Michele Lancione,
Urban Institute,
University of
Sheffield

CONFERENCE

THEME:

Knowing the City?
Methodology and
Trans-Disciplinarity

KEYWORDS:

Marginalisation,
Theory of
the margins,
Ethnography,
Post-colonialism,
Assemblage
thinking, Vitalist
geography

For a critique of Life at the Margins

The politics of life at the margins from a scholarship point of view is a politics of representation. This does not come as a surprise (Ferguson et al., 1990; Hall, 1997; Hooks, 1994). What I argue in this paper is that 'we' - urban scholars of the XXI century working at the intersection of various disciplinary backgrounds - are in need of problematising that representation further. What does it mean to study 'the urban margins'? How can we imagine new ways to deal with the complexity of life at the margins, without reducing it to a series of sociological categorisation? What is our responsibility, as scholars, in the politics of the margins? In this contribution I propose an understanding of marginalisation oriented at going beyond mainstream readings of the 'margins' as 'deviant', opposed to a supposed 'centre'. The invitation is for a radical post-categorical scholarship, a critique that is oriented at challenging established 'truth' of what the margins are; at offering a more nuanced and diffused cartography of their power; and at finding ways to deal with the margins once their defining 'truth' is lost. Although this critique is grounded in ethnographies of urban marginalisation in Europe, its ethos resonates with a Southern concern for processes, everyday makeshifts and a form of theory-making that is action-oriented and unapologetic.

PANEL 24

AUTHORS:

Alexandra Halligey;
University of Cape
Town, South Africa

CONFERENCE

THEME:

Knowing the City?
Methodology and
Trans-Disciplinarity

KEYWORDS:

Placemaking,
Theatre,
Performance,
Material relationality

Place and Playmaking in Johannesburg: theatre and performance as participatory public art process in Bertrams, Lorentzville and Judith's Paarl

In 2016, as the final component of my research into the everyday life of Bertrams, Lorentzville and Judith's Paarl (grouped together colloquially as 'Bertrams') in Johannesburg, I facilitated the making of a site-specific play called *Izithombe 2094*. The play was modelled on the form of a walking tour with fictional tour guide characters linking a variety of performances along the play's route through the area. It was created and performed by local participants and a small group of professional actors. In this paper, I explore how the playmaking process served three functions. Firstly, the playmaking was a way of editing the data from my year-long research in the area on placemaking through everyday life. Secondly, the playmaking served as a mechanism for broadcasting these edited findings to the wider public, local to Bertrams and beyond. Thirdly, the process of broadcasting through the play engaged audience members in their own relationship with the play and, through the play, with the place-making of Bertrams itself. I discuss the blurred line between the fictional and the real in the site-specific performance of *Izithombe 2094* and the embodied involvement the play demanded of its audiences. I consider the ways in which these two aspects of the play engaged audience members to not only experience something of the material meshwork of Bertams in 2016, but to find themselves as actively contributing to its making. I propose that these aspects of theatre recommend it as a participatory public art tool for engaging city publics in deeper considerations of placemaking as a relational, ongoing process and how their own actions as individuals and groups contribute to the process.

PANEL 24

AUTHORS:

Jacob Geuder;
University of Basel,
Switzerland

CONFERENCE

THEME:

Knowing the City?
Methodology and
Trans-Disciplinarity

KEYWORDS:

Urban space, Social
media, Protest,
Violence, Visibility

**Practices of Video-Activism in Cape Town: producing digital
apartheids or digital democracies?**

Politics are always reflected and embedded in urban spaces, which they produce and in which they are being produced. Based on Henri Lefebvre's dialectical approach, I want to discuss how social media transforms the political sphere, thus affecting and being affected by the specificities of urban spaces. To carry out the analysis of my research I focus on practices of video-activism, i.e. the making and distribution of videos documenting protests and police violence. This empirical focus is based on the claim that one may not grasp the Right to the City fully without taking into consideration YouTube, Facebook, Twitter and the likes. I argue that besides a necessary general understanding of the context (for my research media, urban space and protests), there are three themes which are relevant for more detailed analysis to understand the transformations my research is interested in: these themes are access, violence and (In)visibilities. The proposed paper discusses the analysis and my results of these three themes found in Cape Town, which, together with Rio de Janeiro, forms the empirical base for the critical ethnography of my PhD.

PANEL 25

AUTHORS:

Talia Meer;
University of
Cape Town,
South Africa

CONFERENCE

THEME:

Rethinking
The African City

KEYWORDS:

Diversity, Race,
History, Discourse,
Post-apartheid
space

**Race-filled/race-less: Exploring diversity discourses
in Observatory, Cape Town**

The concept of diversity is increasingly used to understand the constitution and interaction of urban neighbourhoods across the globe. However, it is not always clear how diversity is understood within local contexts and histories. In Cape Town, the neighbourhood of Observatory is widely viewed as an anomaly in the segregated cityscape, an alternative neighbourhood dominated by students and hippies, and described as a ‘grey area’ during apartheid. This paper investigates this perception of Observatory by exploring how recent and current residents perceive the space, including what histories, identities, and movements constitute it. Research was conducted via ethnographic observation within the neighbourhood, and two or three one-on-one in-depth interviews with twenty current and recent residents of Observatory. Congruent with popular understandings of Observatory, discourses of diversity dominate the ‘languages of life’ (Mbembe, 2001) that residents use to interpret the space. Unmoored from its own racialised history, Observatory is constructed as race-less – devoid of racial tensions – and race-filled – containing people of all races. This simultaneously suppresses other ways of interpreting the space, including those based on racial marginalisation and trauma, and creates whiteness as ‘in place’, an unenforced, uninterrupted ‘natural’ core of diversity, around which other bodies may be gathered (Ahmed, 2000). Significantly, residents’ descriptions of diversity consistently omitted homeless people and people from other African countries, marking them as inassimilable others. I argue that diversity operates as a hegemonic discourse, prescribing who legitimately constitutes spaces *and histories*; and defines both who can be brought closer – assimilated – and who must be distanced or removed.

PANEL 25

AUTHORS:

Gianna Maita;
University of
Cape Town,
South Africa

CONFERENCE

THEME:

Rethinking
The African City

KEYWORDS:

Gentrification,
Cape Town,
Sense of place,
Dispossession,
Displacement

**An Inquiry into the Encounter Between Gentrification and
Disruption to Sense of Place in Cape Town: the case of Woodstock**

This paper will focus on the experiential effects of gentrification in Woodstock, Cape Town. First, it will explore how the planning and policies employed by the City of Cape Town allow gentrification to occur in Woodstock, and how they relate to globalisation, neoliberalisation, the creative city imperative, and racism. The paper will then acknowledge the research that has been done about the material effects of those changes as they relate to displacement and the built environment. Then it will turn to its focus: How does gentrification-related displacement alter one's sense of place? How have Woodstock residents' and evictees' senses of place been altered and how do those changes affect their lives? This paper will dive into theories of place – place-making, place attachment, senses of place and place-identity – and how these theories manifest in the gentrifying neighbourhood of Woodstock, Cape Town. It will explore the phenomenologically identifiable effects of gentrification, as well as the reported psychological, emotive, behavioural and affective aspects of urban redevelopment and dispossession. This paper will begin to answer the questions above by determining what changes have been made to the identity of Woodstock as a place and discussing the impact that those changes have had on the experiences of people in Woodstock.

PANEL 25

AUTHORS:

Fadly Isaacs;
University of
Cape Town,
South Africa

CONFERENCE

THEME:

Rethinking
The African City

KEYWORDS:

Spatial
transformation,
Public-private
space, Spatial
structure,
Spatial justice,
Neighbourhood unit

**Transforming the Spatial Structure of the Neighbourhood Model:
a case study of a pilot area in Cape Town, South Africa (1960-2014)**

More than two decades after South Africa's first democratic elections were held in 1994, the legacy of the ghettoised residential enclaves at the margins of the city, spatially isolated from its immediate surrounding areas, continues to be a prominent feature of the South African urban landscape. In Cape Town, Bonteheuwel, conceived as one of the early 'coloured' neighbourhood areas, is a typical case in point. Founded in 1960, the establishment of the neighbourhood was informed by two primary imperatives. Firstly, during the latter half of the twentieth century, it emerged as an important socio-spatial mechanism for supporting the rapidly-growing modern industrial economy of Cape Town, and secondly, it was employed as an instrument of social segregation and control during the apartheid years, when racial distinctiveness and racial hierarchy were the guiding normative values that informed social organisation and the spatial arrangements of cities in South Africa. The paper follows a diachronic analysis of the socio-spatial transformation of the Bonteheuwel neighbourhood to reflect on the following three aspects: 1) the conditions of sustained spatial isolation, 2) the changes in the makeup and use of public and private spaces, and 3) the potential spatial prospects at a local scale that can support socio-economic transformation imperatives of post-apartheid South Africa. It argues for a reconceptualisation of the typical neighbourhood model as a place of both local as well as metropolitan significance, where the spatial legacy of an apartheid-engineered urbanity that espoused social discrimination may be transformed and the imperative of social justice is spatially instantiated.

PANEL 25

AUTHORS:

Sally Crompton;
University
of Oxford,
United Kingdom

CONFERENCE

THEME:

Rethinking
The African City

KEYWORDS:

Urban space,
Diversity,
Transformation,
Bifurcation

**Exploring Diversity in an Urban Suburb: responses to change
in Brixton, Johannesburg**

Although Johannesburg is one of the most integrated large cities in South Africa, it still requires vigorous transformation in order to address the segregated spatial planning administered by the apartheid government. Brixton, a small suburb situated on the edges of central Johannesburg, has attained a high level of demographic diversity since 1994. The result is a conglomeration of different classes, ethnicities, legal statuses and living arrangements. Space in Brixton is conceived, perceived and lived in various ways by these different groupings. The proposed reconfiguration of the city, and particularly Brixton, through the planned implementation of the Corridors of Freedom, exposes the contradictions in how the different groupings of residents imagine the future of their area and how that same space is conceived from above. Juxtaposing these different visions of a transformed urban space illustrates the ways in which people's experience of an urban environment shapes their imaginations and the difficulties which face a city bent on integration.

PANEL 26

AUTHORS:

Mohamed
Abdulkadir Ahmed;
Municipality
of Mogadishu,
Somalia

CONFERENCE

THEME:

Imagining the Urban
Past and Present:
Architecture,
Design, Art

KEYWORDS:

East Africa,
Identity, Tangible
Heritage, Economic
Development,
Open Space

Tangible Heritage in Historic Urban Landscape in Mogadishu

This paper will examine the protection and use of Mogadishu urban landscapes with a focus on the waterfront of the capital and its annexed historic buildings, mosques and urban landscapes, in the light of Somalis' views on cultural heritage, resulting from political crisis and nation building. As evidenced from the civil war the country has emerged from, symbolic places and monuments were targeted deliberately in an attempt to destroy cultural identities. One of the oldest districts of the city is almost completely destroyed. Uncontrolled urban development, the dynamics of the built environment, and environmental challenges underscore pressing concerns over the state of Mogadishu urban living space. Human activities play a key role in shaping urban landscapes and the environment. These activities result in unprecedented land-use changes with ecological, socio-economic, and aesthetic impacts. As awareness of these effects is rapidly growing, we see the need to increase the link between spatial planning and meaningful collaborative engagement with all stakeholders promoting a cultural heritage paradigm. In the recent Urban Consultation that took place in Mogadishu in January 2014, one of the main subjects of discussion has been the protection and use of tangible heritage and the implementation of special projects along the waterfront of the capital. Several architectural masterpieces are situated in this area. One of the main challenges is to get back the city's urban landscapes and open spaces and, above all, to put Mogadishu back in the landscape of historical East African coastal towns.

PANEL 26

AUTHORS:

Marijke Martin;
University of
Groningen,
Netherlands

Pauline Bezemer
Ma; University
of Groningen,
Netherlands

CONFERENCE

THEME:

Imagining the Urban
Past and Present:
Architecture,
Design, Art

KEYWORDS:

Sub-Saharan Africa,
Transmutation,
Comparative
analysis, Twentieth-
century town
planning history,
Actors Network
Theory

Hybrid Artefacts: actors identified in 20th century sub-Saharan native dwelling estates

Interwar public native dwelling estates in sub-Saharan African cities represent hybrids of global and local urban concepts, housing typologies and dwelling rituals. The authors explain how such hybrids are a result of complex transmutation processes, deeply marked by involved (global, local) human and non-human actors; the sociological Actor Network Theory (ANT) therefore, is introduced to categorise and compare actors and agencies at work in Nairobi/Kenya and Accra/Gold Coast and Lagos/Nigeria respectively. Such method clarifies their remarkable differences, even when sharing a British colonial signature at the time. The outcomes underpin the supposition that public native housing practices in sub-Sahara African cities are a critical part of global town planning history.

PANEL 26

AUTHORS:

Judith Ojo-
Aromokudu;
University of
KwaZulu-Natal,
South Africa

Claudia Loggia;
University of
KwaZulu-Natal,
South Africa

CONFERENCE

THEME:

Imagining the Urban
Past and Present:
Architecture,
Design, Art

KEYWORDS:

Informal dwellings,
Vernacular
architecture,
Low-income
communities, Self-
help housing

**Re-Interpreting Informal Dwellings as an Expression
of a 'New Vernacular Architecture'**

Worldwide, informality is a phenomenon that is growing significantly in cities, affecting the living conditions and local economy of several low-income communities, particularly in African cities. 'Informal' dwellings are characterised by substandard attributes (in terms of physical structure and infrastructure) and lack of tenure security. Nevertheless, they are pure expressions of self-reliance, and it can be argued that they incorporate certain 'new' architectural values in terms of a spatial interpretation of dwelling space and the spaces in-between. A theoretical approach based on the phenomenology of space is used as a lens to reinterpret the informal dwelling in the context of an indigenous architectural language. In addition, the research applies a case-study approach to assess the extent to which the dwellings can be conceived of as the conceptualisation of an architectural language. A thematic analysis shows the transition of dwelling characteristics and *genus loci* i.e. 'the spirit of place', from rural to urban contexts. Preliminary findings from two case studies in the KwaZulu-Natal province of South Africa revealed the insightful character of a 'new vernacular architecture'.

PANEL 27

AUTHORS:

Michael Gentile;
University of Oslo,
Norway

CONFERENCE

THEME:

Rethinking
The African City

KEYWORDS:

Divided cities,
Geopolitical fault-
line cities, Ukraine,
South Africa, Urban
conflict

Geopolitical Fault-Line Cities in the World of Divided Cities

The literature on divided and/or contested cities has expanded rapidly during the past decade, with a handful of iconic sites presiding over the long list of cities wounded by internecine conflict, violence or general unrest. Typically such cities – places like Belfast, Mitrovica or Osh – are highly segregated and their residents’ access to urban resources such as housing or jobs is unequal (or at least perceived as being unequal). However tragic, conflict in such cities tends to develop relatively predictably because it usually focuses on issues of immediate local concern, although nationwide or global discourses may contribute to its exacerbation or mitigation. This contribution suggests that an additional type of contested city is increasingly on the rise: the geopolitical fault-line city (GFC). GFC’s are cities on the interfaces of different global-scaled geopolitical ‘spheres of interest/influence’, where there is an overlap of potent but irreconcilable historical and geopolitical narratives and discourses, and where ethno-national divisions – if any – are either absent or subordinate to the power of clashing geopolitical imaginaries that divide the population into opposing factions saturated in ideology but hollow in substance. By discussing and comparing the examples of the two major Ukrainian cities of Kharkiv and Dnipro (both located in relative proximity to the Donbas war frontline), with the cases of the classically-contested cities of Johannesburg and Sarajevo, this paper’s aim is to cautiously theorise the geopolitical fault-line city as a peculiar form of contested city, deserving of attention in its own right.

PANEL 27

AUTHORS:

Nik Theodore;
University of
Illinois at Chicago,
USA

CONFERENCE

THEME:

Rethinking
The African City

KEYWORDS:

Informal
economy, Surplus
populations,
Substandard
employment,
Migration

Economic Informality: between and beyond North and South

The expansion of informal economies in cities around the world raises important questions regarding the relationship between informality and wider processes of urbanisation. It is now possible to speak of a recursive dynamic between informalisation and urbanisation: population growth supports robust informal sectors, while large informal sectors hold promise for increasing numbers of jobseekers who are drawn to cities with the hope of a better life. For many of these jobseekers, however, economic insecurity and marginalisation awaits. By considering the growth of day labour in South Africa and the United States and reflecting on the findings of national and subnational surveys of day labourers in the two countries, the paper examines employment conditions in the highly-informalised labour markets that exist at the edges of state regulation. The paper explores: (1) the ways in which day labour has been studied by academic researchers in the two countries and the concepts they have mobilised to understand the growth of informality; (2) how day labourers have been portrayed in popular media accounts, and how academic and popular understandings of these labour markets align or diverge; and (3) recent developments in contingent worker organising to improve conditions of informal employment. The paper concludes with reflections on what conditions of informality might mean for populations that increasingly seem sequestered from employment in the mainstream economy.

PANEL 27

AUTHORS:

Luděk Sýkora;
Charles University,
Czech Republic

CONFERENCE

THEME:

Rethinking
The African City

KEYWORDS:

Urban change,
Social practice,
Institutions, Post-
socialist cities,
Global urban theory

**Institutions, Social Practices and Urban Change:
theorising the city through post-socialist experience**

While much attention has recently been given to the conversations about the nature of cities (Scott, Storper), new urban epistemologies (Roy, Brenner, McFarlane), and comparative international urban research (Robinson), the (r) evolutionary dynamics of urban change is largely absent in these conceptual debates. This paper builds on the nearly-three decades of experience with post-socialist urban transformations and calls for the consideration of the mutual interaction between institutions, social practices and socio-material structures in the study and interpretation of urban change. It provides empirical as well as conceptual insights from post-socialist cities that can contribute to global urban theory and comparative urban research. It points out that urban restructuring around the globe has been framed with and shaped by largely similar political and economic transitions from totalitarian/authoritarianism to more democratic political regimes and from state-controlled and planned to more liberal economies. Despite immense variability in concrete urban outcomes, the similarity in the driving forces stemming from global neoliberal capitalism behind these urban restructurings calls for mutual conversation across various contexts. Faced with the numerous pitfalls in the current mode of urban development – under a capitalist neoliberal order – this paper argues for globally-shared experience and action. Provided that urban socio-material realities are (re) produced by social practices and these are in turn guided by institutional setup, the urban theory shall provide guidance for strategies that will mould practices through institutions in favour of more sustainable and equitable socio-material urban realities.

PANEL 27

AUTHORS:

Matthias Bernt;
Leibniz Institute
for Research on
Society and Space,
Germany

CONFERENCE

THEME:

Rethinking
The African City

KEYWORDS:

Gentrification,
Comparison,
Local institutional
context,
Commodification
gap

**Very Particular, or Rather Universal? Gentrification in London,
Berlin and St. Petersburg**

Over recent years, an increasing number of scholarly contributions have questioned the usefulness of the concept of gentrification for cases outside of the context in which the term was originally developed. The paper offers a new perspective on this debate and discusses how the dynamics and patterns of gentrification vary in different institutional contexts. I argue that gentrification is at the same time a universal phenomenon which reflects several general conditions set by capitalist land and housing markets, and only made possible through essentially local institutional constellations. The outcome of this nexus is a seemingly paradoxical relationship of universality and particularity. I claim that a 'commodification gap', i.e. the disparity between the potential ground rent level which can be achieved for a piece of land when it is fully commodified, and the actual ground rent capitalised under de-commodified or partly de-commodified conditions, builds the basis of this contradiction. The extent, form and instruments with the help of which de-commodification is achieved, differ widely between different institutional and historical contexts. The reason for this is variegation in history, i.e. the existence of different political traditions, struggles, alliances, compromises and other factors, particular to specific times and places. The paper unfolds this argument over three contrasting environments: London-Barnsbury, Prenzlauer Berg in East-Berlin, and the central city of St. Petersburg. It argues that while the concept of gentrification provides useful conceptual tools to understand the commodification of urban space, social upgrading, and the displacement of low-income groups in these neighbourhoods, its explanatory force is limited with regard to the actual trajectories of urban change. I argue that what is widely coined as 'gentrification' is in fact an umbrella term for disparate socio-spatial formations which are marked by different policies and state structures and result in different dynamics of regeneration and population change.

PANEL 28

AUTHORS:

Catherine Sutherland;
University of KwaZulu-
Natal, South Africa

Victoria Sim; University
of KwaZulu-Natal,
South Africa

Bashintshile Buthelezi;
University of KwaZulu-
Natal, South Africa

Duduzile Khumalo;
University of KwaZulu-
Natal, South Africa

CONFERENCE THEME:

Governance, Planning
and Politics

KEYWORDS:

Modernity, Traditional
systems, Hybrid
planning, Dual
governance

Hybrid Models of Planning and Governance at the Interface of the Administrative and Traditional Authority Systems in eThekweni Municipality

The entanglement of modernity and traditional systems is increasingly becoming a feature of cities in both the north and the south. Defining these concepts in rapidly-changing urban contexts is becoming more complex as many of the systems that ‘some’ would frame as being informal, are considered ‘formal’ and ‘ordered’ by others. This paper explores the possibilities for developing a hybrid planning and governance system that takes into account the rationalities of government and the practices of both the municipal and traditional governance systems. Large areas of land (34 percent of the municipal area) fall under the governance of both the traditional authority and the eThekweni Municipality in Durban. These challenges are common to many African cities where formal administrative systems are juxtaposed against, or entangled with, formal traditional systems. The peri-urban areas of Durban under traditional governance are densifying rapidly as a result of access to land and ‘rural’ lifestyles. However, this development is happening outside of the formal planning processes of eThekweni Municipality. This is creating a contested space where the planning and development practices of the modern and traditional systems are being assembled to create a new form of planning in the city. This paper explores this process and reflects on the implications this has for the future development and sustainability of the city. The paper argues that new hybrid models of governance and planning are required to address the challenges and ensure sustainable development in these areas.

PANEL 28

AUTHORS:

Jerry Kolo; American
University of Sharjah,
UAE

CONFERENCE

THEME:

Governance, Planning
and Politics

KEYWORDS:

African cities, Entropy,
Humanopolis,
Negentropy

**Humanopolis: an urban development framework for rescuing
Africa's entropic cities**

Cities are places for people, therefore, it is reasonable to plan them to reflect people's values and cultures. This ideal has been the essence of western planning paradigms to date, from the urban utopia to the historic function-based land use and now form-based land use. Unfortunately, in Africa, the trajectories of modernism and neoliberalism have resulted in urban plans that have ignored primordial African traditions and constructs of place. Today, African cities are simply entropic, thus decaying from within and impacting spatial dynamics across entire countries. Yet, African countries continue to endorse global urban development frameworks that work as 'steroids' for African cities, and exacerbate the entropy of the cities. This paper contends that African urban scholars, advocates, and professionals must champion both discourse and proposals that aim to radically shift urban planning frameworks from the extant 'irrational' models. The paper presents and rationalises cities as places for people, and coins 'Humanopolis' as a neologism for a planning framework that has the potential to rescue African cities from entropy. Humanopolis (city for humans) draws conceptual insights from the extant literature on planning, sustainability and political-economy. It uses the five goal clusters of society (political, economic, psychosocial, natural environment, built environment) to analyse and align primordial African traditions, which cities must reflect and nurture in order to stem entropy and achieve negentropy. The paper will use the mixed-method approach to generate the evidential and theoretical information to support its contention.

PANEL 28

AUTHORS:

Pilar Pérez
Flores; Institute
for Sustainable
Urbanism, Germany

Tjark Gall; Institute
for Sustainable
Urbanism, Germany

CONFERENCE

THEME:

Governance,
Planning and Politics

KEYWORDS:

Land-use,
Ownership,
Security,
Management,
Policies

Re-Thinking the Land-Ownership Model in Malawi

Countries in sub-Saharan Africa increasingly face forms of urban and self-planned settlements in peri-urban areas, with a concomitant lack of security of tenure, land conflicts, and informal land markets, all of which overwhelm local governments in their task of urban planning and providing public services. Legal frameworks are essential to cope with the current challenges of urbanisation, although it is common to find situations in which they don't work properly. One of the most important issues is the access to affordable land for low-income populations, and their integration into urban dynamics. This paper seeks to understand the varied reasons this happens and explore concepts around assessing and adapting the policies. Predominantly, they are not developed from and in the local context, and this hampers achieving equality and sustainable conditions for all citizens. It is crucial to discover and establish drivers for change while taking traditions, local culture and current developments into account. This paper examines the potentials of some ideas and regulations in Mozambique as opportunities to tackle the land ownership in Malawi. These include, amongst others, the study on access to land, participatory processes in urban planning, the role of the community leader, and land registration as tools for management, as well as customs and good faith as current land-right commons. The paper is a detailed recommendation for action, based on case-studies and developed innovative administrative tools. Further discussions aim to set the perspectives for more efficient, social and local management.

PANEL 28

AUTHORS:

Takudzwa C
Taruzza; North West
University,
South Africa

CONFERENCE

THEME:

Governance,
Planning and
Politics

KEYWORDS:

Formalisation
of informal
settlements,
Planning
intervention,
Resilience,
Sustainable
formalisation
indicators,
Sustainable human
settlements

Planning Intervention in Addressing Informal Settlements in South Africa

Informal settlements are a major planning challenge and have become a central policy issue in democratic South Africa. In spite of the various local, provincial, national, and international initiatives to promote the creation of sustainable human settlements, informal settlements continue to exist as spatially-marginalised societies characterised by poverty, unemployment, gender and social inequality, as well as vulnerability to external shocks and disaster risks. It is argued that, in practice, intervention is mainly directed at achieving set quantitative targets and goals rather than improving the lives of the inhabitants. This paper is based on the analysis of the informal-settlement intervention within the North West Province. Data was collected through the use of household surveys, key informant interviews, literature review and analysis of the governing policies and legislation. Financial constraints, bureaucracy in housing delivery, and lack of horizontal and vertical integration in spatial planning and programme implementation are amongst the major factors that caused stagnation in some of the upgrading programmes. The relevant planning instruments do not adequately promote resilience and sustainability in the formalisation of informal settlements. Moreover, the absence of distinct indicators for the assessment of the qualitative progress of upgrading programmes indicates shortcomings in the intervention programmes. Thus, this paper seeks to proffer an assessment toolkit as well as a framework for the implementation of a sustainable informal settlement programme through the use of the analytical hierarchy process. Further research includes an analysis of the sustainability of the financial mechanisms employed in the upgrading of informal settlements.

PANEL 29

AUTHORS:

Laurence Piper;
University of the
Western Cape,
South Africa

CONFERENCE

THEME:

Governance,
Planning and Politics

KEYWORDS:

Governance theory,
Urban politics,
Global South,
Informality

**Governance not Government: rethinking urban politics
in the global South**

The paper criticises regime theory and governance theory as ways of analysing urban politics in the global South. In particular, the paper unpacks the contested nature of urban rule, demonstrating not only that the local state is not sovereign over the people and places that constitute the city, but how the existence of informal governance and practices expose the limits of formal rule in totality. Understanding the partial and contested nature of urban rule is central to grasping fully the challenges of development, sustainability and democracy into the future.

PANEL 29

AUTHORS:

Suraya Scheba;
University of
Cape Town,
South Africa

CONFERENCE

THEME:

Governance,
Planning and
Politics

KEYWORDS:

Peripheral
urbanisation,
Everyday practices,
Informality

**Modes of Accessing and Transforming the City:
tracing strategies to access the city in Delft, Cape Town**

Cities of the South are growing rapidly, with a growing body of scholarship concerned with offering nuanced ethnographic analyses of the logics and modes of producing space within these cities. This paper is located within this larger intervention, working with new archives, to contribute to understandings of the everyday politics, modes of governance and claims to citizenship as performed within 'peripheral cities' or spaces of urban precarity (Caldeira, 2016). Drawing on ethnographic work in the suburb of Delft, Cape Town, this paper privileges the daily rhythms of city-making, focusing on strategies to gain access to land, housing, services, livelihoods, and spaces of belonging. The paper argues that residents of Delft mobilise transversal logics, engage in practices that shift across innovation, legality and illegality, and perform both forms of 'quiet encroachment' (disengagement) and active engagement with the state, at different times and sites, to carve out spaces of belonging within the city. These insights also contribute to understandings of the specific forms of (in)formal governance that operate within these spaces and point to the ways in which state-provided infrastructures – housing and services – are mobilised and transformed in everyday negotiations to access the city in unintended and dynamic ways. This latter point is central in unsettling the imaginary of formal governance, by revealing how this lands and is engaged in grounded ways.

PANEL 29

AUTHORS:

Kiara Worth;
University of the
Western Cape,
South Africa

CONFERENCE

THEME:

Governance,
Planning and Politics

KEYWORDS:

Power analysis,
Decision-making,
Sustainability
planning,
Community
development

**The Power and Politics of Sustainability Planning in
a Divided Context: conducting a power analysis in Hout Bay**

The achievement of sustainable development is a highly political process requiring participation in decision-making processes that challenge existing institutions and practices. These decision-making processes, however, are strongly influenced by power dynamics present within society and it is essential to understand these dynamics in order for sustainable development to be achieved. This research investigates how power and politics influence sustainability planning within a divided context, using Hout Bay, Cape Town, as its focus. Using the 'power cube' as a conceptual framework, the research has two main objectives: to identify the power dynamics present within Hout Bay that influence sustainability planning, and to use this power analysis to identify areas of opportunity and offer suggestions for further engagement to achieve the ideals of sustainable development. To analyse power, the research will focus on three key elements: the spaces for participation, the places and levels of participation, and the forms and visibility of power across spaces and places.

PANEL 30

AUTHORS:

Dawit W. Mulatu;
Environment and
Climate Research
Centre, Ethiopia

CONFERENCE

THEME:

Urbanisation and
Economies

KEYWORDS:

Urban green
amenities,
Residential pricing,
Environmental
valuation, Addis
Ababa, Ethiopia

Residential Pricing in Ethiopia: do urban green amenities influence house buyers' decision?

Urban green amenities are vital infrastructures to realise sustainable urban development and healthy life in cities. However, the direct economic value of green amenities is seldom measured in monetary terms. As a result, the value of green amenities is not incorporated in economic measurements such as GDP due to a lack of information. Moreover, studies on urban green amenities valuation in developing countries are scarce and such studies are especially limited in Ethiopia. To fill the gap, this study examines the value of urban green amenities using the hedonic pricing method. The impact of green amenities in residential house pricing is analysed using data collected from 391 residents of Addis Ababa, using multi-stage random sampling techniques. Results from the log-linear regression model indicated that buyers of residential house attach significant positive value to urban green amenities. Specifically, the availability of green spaces increases the average price of a house by 32 percent. In addition, views onto landscapes, nature areas and water bodies increase average house prices by 38 percent. However, results show no statistical evidence for the impact of park availability on house prices. Other house characteristics such as number of total rooms, bedrooms, and area have a positive relationship with the average price that buyers are willing to pay for the house. Therefore, designing urban residential areas and real estate that incorporate green spaces and natural landscapes can yield significant benefits for the developers as well as help building resilient and green cities in Ethiopia.

PANEL 30

AUTHORS:

Byela Tibesigwa;
University of
Dar es Salaam,
Tanzania

CONFERENCE

THEME:

Urbanisation and
Economies

KEYWORDS:

Choice modelling,
Urban agriculture,
Preference
heterogeneity,
Scale
heterogeneity,
Tanzania

**Using Choice Experiments to Value Urban Agriculture
in Dar es Salaam, Tanzania: preference and scale heterogeneity
effects**

Urban small-holder agriculture is an important household livelihood strategy in sub-Saharan Africa. It also greens urban spaces, and thus provides other benefits such as vegetation for flood prevention and climate change mitigation. Despite its importance, urban agriculture is mostly informal, unplanned, and minimally present in urban policies, and hence it is increasingly recognised that this needs to be formalised. This study estimates the willingness to pay for urban agriculture - the provision of farm plots, with varying characteristics - for the purpose of crop farming. Choice-modelling random survey is used to gather data from households in the different districts of Dar es Salaam. Our analysis employs a mixture of models - random parameter logit, generalised multinomial and latent class model - to account for taste and scale heterogeneity. Overall we find that the marginal willingness to pay (WTP) for irrigation is by far higher than either the plot size or distance of the plot from the household, and this value is TSH39903 per year. This is followed by the size of the plot with a marginal WTP of TSH7191 per year, and distance of the plot at TSH947 per year. This finding reflects the fact that small-holder farming in Tanzania is mainly rain-fed; however, climate and weather variability means that rainfall is becoming increasingly erratic, thus increasing the interest in irrigation. Also noteworthy, besides our results indicating a willingness to pay for a more structured urban agriculture, we also observe that this would improve food security in urban households, as the majority indicated that they would keep most of the crops for household consumption. This study is important as it informs policy on how best to promote and manage urban agriculture. Finally, since our findings also show the existence of taste and scale heterogeneity, we suggest policy segmentation.

PANEL 30

AUTHORS:

Jane Turpie;
University of
Cape Town,
South Africa

CONFERENCE**THEME:**

Urbanisation and
Economies

KEYWORDS:

Urban green space,
Choice experiment,
Stated preference,
Discrete choice
models, Cape Town

Choice Experiment Valuation of Urban Green Spaces in Cape Town

Although many cities have guidelines on the quantity of green open space that should complement residential development, unfortunately there is little or no guidance on the types of these spaces required in many emerging countries. The present study used a choice-experiment method for the valuation of urban green space on the basis of its constituent attributes in Cape Town. We employed a combination of discrete-choice models to evaluate preferences and preference heterogeneity for the following attributes: distance to small (community) parks and big (multi-use) parks, removal of litters, tree planting along streets, and green belt development along river's banks. Results from standard conditional logit, random parameter logit model and generalised multinomial logit models suggested that green belt, litter removal and street tree planting increases the demand for urban green spaces. Litter removal appears to offer the highest welfare-gain compared to all other attributes. Interestingly, our analysis shows that proximity to both community park and multi-purpose parks are not preferred up to certain level of distance to these parks. This non-linear relationship points to security concern over the association between the parks' proximity and related crime incidence. Results from random parameter logit model and generalised multinomial logit model revealed evidence of considerable preference heterogeneity across individuals within our study sample. Moreover, results from alternative GMNL models confirmed evidence of institutional learning and fatigue effects in our repeated task choice experiment data, which would have otherwise biased our parameter estimates. Overall, our analysis suggest that urban green development that involve litter removal, greenbelt and street tree plantation in its design offers substantial welfare gain in our study context.

PANEL 30

AUTHORS:

Michael Ndwiga;
University of
Nairobi, Kenya

CONFERENCE

THEME:

Urbanisation and
Economies

KEYWORDS:

Urban green
spaces, Choice
experiment,
Valuation,
Random parameter
logit model

**Valuing Urban Green Spaces and Nature Restoration: application
of choice experiment**

Urban green spaces provide numerous benefits to city dwellers and due to growth in urban populations, the demand for them can only rise. Developing countries seeking to incorporate urban green spaces in their city design need information about the value of different attributes of urban green spaces. To estimate values of different attributes of urban green spaces, choice experiment was utilised. Results from random parameter logit model showed that city residents are willing to pay less for neighbourhood parks located closer to their homes, but are willing to pay more for the development of multi-use parks, nature parks, forest conservation and river rehabilitation.

PANEL 31

AUTHORS:

Warren Smit;
University of
Cape Town,
South Africa

Rike Sitas;
University of
Cape Town,
South Africa

CONFERENCE

THEME:

Global City Debates

KEYWORDS:

Just cities,
Sustainability,
Collaborative/
comparative
research

Realising Just Cities in Different Global Contexts

The paper draws on research conducted across the Mistra Urban Futures (MUF) network on how urban justice is framed in South Africa, Kenya, the United Kingdom and Sweden. In this paper, we examine the concept of just cities and start to consider what it means in different contexts around the world. The paper starts by exploring theoretical underpinnings of justice and injustice in cities, paying particular attention to the different ways just cities are framed in different contexts. We then introduce some of the initial findings of the ongoing research into realising just cities by reflecting on issues of justice and injustice, before reflecting on the process by asking: How is the concept of the just city understood by different stakeholders and in different places? And how can we go about developing and implementing strategies to help us achieve just cities? The paper concludes by introducing some of the ways the MUF network is implementing initiatives focused on realising just cities.

PANEL 31

AUTHORS:

David Simon;
Chalmers University
of Technology,
Sweden

Henrietta Palmer;
Chalmers University
of Technology,
Sweden

CONFERENCE

THEME:

Global City Debates

KEYWORDS:

Transdisciplinarity,
Co-production,
Comparative
research

**The Challenges of Transdisciplinary Co-Production:
from unilocal to comparative research**

This reflective paper surveys the lessons learnt and challenges faced by the respective research platforms of Mistra Urban Futures (MUF) in Sweden, the United Kingdom, South Africa and Kenya in developing and deploying different forms of transdisciplinary (TD) co-production. Considerable experience with a distinctive portfolio of methods has been gained and a reflective evaluation is now under way. While it is important to understand the local context within which each method has evolved, we seek to explain the potential for adaptation in diverse contexts so that such methods can be more widely utilised. Disseminating our findings and providing training opportunities constitute an important part of our mission. Furthermore, the current phase of MUF's work is breaking new ground by undertaking comparative research across its research platforms. Since the specific local projects will still differ and be locally appropriate, systematic thematic comparison requires great care and methodological rigour. To the best of our knowledge, such comparative research has not previously been undertaken. TD co-production is inherently complex, time-consuming and often unpredictable in terms of outcomes, and this paper also seeks to assess the belief that the benefits of overcoming often-entrenched antagonisms amongst different stakeholders through working jointly are worthwhile.

PANEL 31

AUTHORS:

Sandra Valencia;
Chalmers University
of Technology,
Sweden

David Simon;
Chalmers University
of Technology,
Sweden

CONFERENCE

THEME:
Global City Debates

KEYWORDS:

Sustainable
Development
Goals, New
Urban Agenda,
Comparative
research

**Agenda 2030 and the New Urban Agenda at the Local Level:
reflections from the first years of implementation from cities
around the world**

Agenda 2030 and the New Urban Agenda were adopted by the UN General Assembly in 2015 and December 2016, respectively. Implementation of Agenda 2030 and its Sustainable Development Goals (SDGs) officially started in January 2016. This paper presents an initial comparative analysis of how cities are engaging with, interpreting and implementing Agenda 2030 and the New Urban Agenda in their early years of implementation. It does so by drawing on research currently being conducted in a sample of medium-sized cities in Argentina, India, Kenya, South Africa, Sweden and the United Kingdom. We explore the political and institutional factors contributing to the engagement of city planners with these globally-agreed agendas. The analysis includes how these agendas relate to the cities' own plans and targets. We also look at the role of other actors, such as civil society, the private sector, and regional and national governments in influencing the implementation of these agendas. Furthermore, as part of the implementation of the SDGs, cities are expected to collect and report data on a number of indicators – on housing, public transport, environmental impact, public spaces, etc. The paper also provides an overview of the availability of data to monitor progress on these urban-related indicators. We conclude by providing a reflection on how these agendas and monitoring of data can generate added value to cities' sustainability work.

PANEL 31

AUTHORS:

Beth Perry; University of Sheffield, United Kingdom

Laura Ager; University of Sheffield, United Kingdom

Rike Sitas; University of Cape Town, South Africa

Naomi Roux; University of Cape Town, South Africa

CONFERENCE THEME:

Global City Debates

KEYWORDS:

Culture, Intangible heritage, Creative cities, Collaborative research

Cultural Heritage and the Just City

The Agenda 21 for Culture produced a policy statement recommending that culture be seen as a fourth pillar of sustainable development. The four conceptual threads which underpin this are that: culture should be seen as intangible and tangible capital; culture is a process and a way of life; culture is value-binding; and culture is creative expression (Duxbury, Cullen and Pascual, 2013). Although the Sustainable Development Goals and New Urban Agenda mention the importance of culture, diversity and heritage, in practice, however, creative city discourses tend to ignore intangible and immeasurable aspects of the cultural development of cities that are less-clearly related to urban boosterist strategies and economic development priorities. This paper explores the role and value of tangible and intangible cultural heritage in realising more just cities, by reflecting on the socio-cultural research around music, festivals and heritage across the Cape Town, Sheffield-Manchester, Kisumu and Gothenburg local-interaction platforms.

PANEL 32

AUTHORS:

Yaffa Truelove;
University of
Colorado, USA

CONFERENCE

THEME:

Infrastructure,
Resource Access,
City Development

KEYWORDS:

Embodiment,
Infrastructure,
Delhi, Water,
Materiality

Embodied Infrastructures: the materiality and infrastructural life of water in Delhi

Ordinary life in Delhi, India, is shaped by uncertain and diverse infrastructural configurations to access and manage water across the metropolis. Although the everyday materiality and uncertainty of urban water places the body as the site by which unequal infrastructures are most overtly experienced and mitigated, the question of how water infrastructure (unequally) shapes bodies in cities such as Delhi has yet to receive sufficient examination. Congruently, within a growing literature that illuminates the ways that urban infrastructure is tied to urban identity, political subjectivity, and the social life of a city, material embodiment has surprisingly received less attention and been relatively under-theorised as of yet. In an effort to partially address this gap, this paper considers three ways in which the everyday infrastructures of water in Delhi are tied to, and productive of, differing forms of material embodiment that unevenly shape urban life. Drawing on ethnographic research across South and South West Delhi neighbourhoods, I specifically examine: 1) the unequal reproductive labour of bodies produced when people 'become' the materiality of infrastructure, 2) the role of infrastructural governance in co-producing gradations of the value (or devaluation) of life related to particular bodies, and 3) the ways that the differentiated material embodiment of infrastructure is tied to political subjectivities and claims-making strategies in the city. Ultimately, the paper argues that greater attention to embodied infrastructures is needed for revealing critical dimensions of the unequal lived experience and governance of infrastructures in cities, as well as potential openings for more just urban transformations.

PANEL 32

AUTHORS:

Nate Millington;
University of
Cape Town,
South Africa

Kathleen Stokes;
University of
Manchester,
United Kingdom

CONFERENCE

THEME:

Infrastructure,
Resource Access,
City Development

KEYWORDS:

Waste, Urban
political ecology,
Infrastructure,
Value, South Africa

From Burden to Benefit? Valuing waste in contemporary South Africa

In line with broader development goals, waste is increasingly being seen as a resource for state actors, community groups, and urban citizens throughout the global South. Waste is being reformulated as a way to generate jobs, to harness international development financing, and to create more sustainable cities. This paper considers the ways in which waste is framed as a potential source of value within South Africa, focusing primarily on waste's capacity to generate jobs and anchor efforts to generate entrepreneurial citizenship. Drawing on ongoing research, this paper considers the forms through which waste is narrated as a resource at the state level, the forms through which those who work with waste engage with these discourses, and the material politics of waste at the household and neighbourhood level. We consider the challenges of turning waste into value in South Africa, and consider the complex negotiations between the state and the private sector that mark ongoing engagements with waste and recycling throughout the country. We argue for an understanding of waste as generative of unforeseen political possibilities, and consider the forms through which waste can work to generate new political subjectivities.

PANEL 32

AUTHORS:

Henrik Ernstson;
University of
Cape Town,
South Africa

CONFERENCE

THEME:

Infrastructure,
Resource Access,
City Development

KEYWORDS:

Urban
infrastructure,
Knowledge politics,
Southern urbanism

**Epistemic Disobedience in Southern Urban Infrastructure Studies:
between 'the public settler sphere' and 'the genius of the pagan'**

Any infrastructure arrangement serves a functionalist need to make something possible, for instance to move something from A to B, or to provide a particular service. But it equally represents a claim to be in the know on how to organise the city. Urban infrastructure is consequently not only technical, functional or even socio-material, but also deeply and strictly epistemological and ontological. The associated expertise and knowledge practices that are tightly wedded to any infrastructure – from state/donor/corporate-led to autoconstructed – requires attention to understand the postcolonial and decolonial question of 'who is in the know.' While our rush to re-write how to think about urban infrastructure – as 'peopled' (Simone, 2004), 'incremental' (Silver, 2014), 'vital' (Fredericks, 2014), and 'heterogenous' (Lawhon et al., 2017) – is important for producing new ideas of a good city, there is a trap in sustaining a functionalist bias in how infrastructure is being discussed and placed within wider policy debates. This paper centres on how our studies of urban infrastructure could be rupturing laid-down patterns of expertise, or what Walter Mignolo (2009) has phrased as 'epistemic disobedience'. I will on one hand review how a new wave of infrastructure studies has foregrounded politics, and knowledge politics in particular. But I will also draw upon postcolonial humanities scholars and introduce the concepts of 'settler public sphere' as developed by historian Premesh Lalu, and 'the genius of the pagan' as deployed by literature scholar Harry Garuba (from its original articulation by anthropologist Andrew Apter). I will suggest how these conceptual tools, developed from situated and historically sensitive studies of Southern Africa, can help to articulate epistemological and ontological politics at the heart of Southern urban (infrastructure) studies. The intention is also to contribute ways to think across cities and studies about urban life in the global South.

PANEL 32

AUTHORS:

Alex Wafer;
University of the
Witwatersrand,
South Africa

CONFERENCE

THEME:

Infrastructure,
Resource Access,
City Development

KEYWORDS:

Infrastructure,
Instability, Fire, Civil
and political society

Elemental Infrastructures

In the winter of 2014 a massive fire destroyed dozens of homes in Kya Sands, one of the many informal settlements that occupy the peripheries and interstices of contemporary Johannesburg. Murray (2009) refers to such events as unnatural disasters because their effects and impacts are exacerbated by socio-political failures. Kya Sands is characterised by a lack of access to basic infrastructural services such as piped water and municipal electricity, and represents in many ways what Kooy and Bakker (2008) refer to as the technologies of inequality and exclusion. Yet rather than being excluded as urban subjects, residents of Kya Sands forge tenuous and pragmatic forms of endurance with and through the urban form. Understanding infrastructure as the range of material encounters with the urban form through which differentiated subjectivities are produced, this paper argues that thinking *infrastructurally* about, for example, fire hazard, flooding, and exposure to airborne pollutants (i.e. thinking about these elemental forces as part of the material life of the city), allows for a more complex understanding of urban subjectivities in the contemporary city of the global South. Based on research findings emerging from an ongoing NRF-funded research project (*Infrastructures of State and Citizenship*), this somewhat speculative paper reflects upon the ways in which these elemental forces constitute particular material encounters, and produce particular urban subjectivities from which new forms of urban belonging are being imagined.

PANEL 33

AUTHORS:

Laura Wainer;
Massachusetts
Institute of
Technology, USA

CONFERENCE

THEME:

Infrastructure,
Resource Access,
City Development

KEYWORDS:

Urban design,
Politics, Housing,
Community
participation

Politics by Design: who gets what in low-income housing production in Cape Town, South Africa

Unprecedented rapid urbanisation, accompanied by growing urban informality, has positioned housing delivery at the frontline of national political agendas in the global South. This paper presents the housing redevelopment of the Joe Slovo informal settlement in Cape Town, South Africa (2004 -present) to shed light on the tensions between normative planning and the politics of city production. This is an inclusionary welfare-state policy that resulted in exclusionary housing design practices, causing political contestation among the residents of the informal settlement. The community materialised the struggle for their housing needs in creative spatial practices that enforced alternative values of city-making and introduced an example of design politics 'from below'. The study unpacks how housing design can create territories of social exclusion and yet also be marshalled to promote the empowerment of marginalised populations, by integrating social sciences' qualitative methods and design techniques. Joe Slovo's phased redevelopment exemplifies the progress of democratic housing policy in South Africa, by revealing multidirectional design politics between governments and communities occurring when the state loses control over decision-making processes, and exposes the challenges of pluri-political urbanism.

PANEL 33

AUTHORS:

Saskia Greyling,
University of
Cape Town,
South Africa

CONFERENCE

THEME:

Infrastructure,
Resource Access,
City Development

KEYWORDS:

Housing allocation,
Housing database,
Practice,
Technopolitics,
Cape Town

Housing Allocation in Practice: examining the integrated-housing database's role in housing delivery in Cape Town

The housing database is positioned as a critical tool used by the state to allocate low-cost houses in a fair manner. However, little is known about how, when and by whom the database is used, nor the assumptions, logics and priorities that underpin it. While there is an established body of literature on housing in South Africa that documents policy shifts, the tools through which housing is financed and built, and the lived experience of applicants who wait for long periods of time in challenging and uncertain circumstances, little has been documented on the processes of allocation. Drawing on an analysis of archival government documentation and research reports, this paper will trace the institutional and discursive shifts in low-cost housing allocation in Cape Town since the late apartheid period. Qualitative data from interviews with government and non-government representatives will reflect on how allocation takes place in practice in the current period. Together, these two strands will explore and unpack some of the assumptions, logics and priorities – technopolitics – that come together in the database to guide equitable delivery of housing opportunities in Cape Town.

PANEL 33

AUTHORS:

Sushmita Pati;
Azim Premji
University, India

CONFERENCE

THEME:

Infrastructure,
Resource Access,
City Development

KEYWORDS:

Rural-urban, Rent,
Labour, Delhi

Clothing Matters: rent and labour in urban villages of South Delhi

The objective is to see how rent gets spatialised as value in urban cityscapes and how this is mutually co-constituted by the social and economic organisation of people's lives. The method used is ethnographic. The larger project is to understand the underbelly of the global city and the various ways in which it sustains the global city and complicate the way we have so far understood the rural-urban continuum.

PANEL 33

AUTHORS:

Martin Oteng-
Ababio; University
of Ghana, Ghana

Richard Grant;
University of
Johannesburg,
South Africa

CONFERENCE

THEME:

Infrastructure,
Resource Access,
City Development

KEYWORDS:

Informality, Clash
of rationalities,
Entrepreneurism,
Inclusive
governance,
Agbogbloshie

The Dirty Little Secrets of Precarious Places: urban inhabitancy and the right to city

This article unpacks contestations for space in Agbogbloshie, a notorious slum in the heart of Accra, Ghana. City authorities, with tacit support from the traditional authorities and some international organisations and media, employ discursive practices, such as rating the informal settlement among the world's top ten most toxic sites, to bring the place into direct conflict with local livelihoods and their supporting arrangements. Bringing Lefebvre's 'Right to the City' thesis and its juxtaposition with contemporary entrepreneurial urbanism into conversation, has led the city to withdraw from its historical focus on inclusive urban development and support of universal rights to the city such as housing, employment and proper infrastructure, despite making such pronouncements in local and international fora. Local discourses reveal negative and ambivalent views about this settlement, which both produce as well as undermine its existence. Drawing on Lefebvre's foundational concept of 'lived space', the contours of urban livelihoods and place-making are more complex and nuanced than generally appreciated. Our focus on residents' own place-making and their informal space economy uncovers the prospects for rethinking urban informal settlements. By capturing the messy, dynamic, and contextualised processes that give life to informal settlements, we suggest imagining informal settlements differently in order to better capture their real and potential contributions to the city as whole.

PANEL 34

AUTHORS:

Heather Mackay;
Umeå University,
Sweden

CONFERENCE

THEME:

Feeding The City

KEYWORDS:

Urban Ugandan
transitions, Non-
communicable
disease, Feministic
postcolonial
analysis, Food and
health

Views on Food, Farming and Health from Smaller Ugandan Cities

Presenting perceptions and views from two smaller, but growing, cities of Uganda (Mbale and Mbarara, populations approximately 70,000-100,000) this research explores residents' understandings, representations and daily lived experiences of life in these cities, including similarities to and/or differences from rural life. The research focuses on local experiences and conceptualisations, and particularly investigates aspects related to the urban food environment, the farming activity of urban residents (whether in urban or rural areas) and conceptualisations of, and urban challenges to, health and nutrition. The paper draws primarily from 22 thematic biographic interviews conducted with individual urban residents during Feb-May 2017. These respondents, however, were part of an earlier 1000-household per city survey conducted in 2015. They were selected based on preliminary spatial analysis of survey data indicators of socio-economic situation, food security, dietary diversity, and experience of non-communicable diseases (such as diabetes, hypertension, and obesity). Findings additionally draw from two focus-group discussions with urban health workers and reveal highly gendered and classed assumptions of urban men and women's activity patterns and eating behaviours.

PANEL 34

AUTHORS:

Nicole Paganini;
Humboldt
University Berlin,
Germany

Anja Schelchen;
Humboldt
University Berlin,
Germany

CONFERENCE

THEME:

Feeding The City

KEYWORDS:

Urban agriculture,
Organic agriculture,
Innovation system,
Knowledge
exchange,
Southern Africa

Innovation and Knowledge Exchange Systems for Sustainability: the case of urban agriculture in Maputo and Cape Town

‘Zero Hunger’ is one priority in the global commitment to achieving the Sustainable Development Goals by 2030. One priority is given to urban areas; cities are growing fast but are economically highly unequal, and access to safe and healthy food remains challenging for disadvantaged urban communities. The aim of this paper is to investigate innovation and knowledge-exchange systems to identify successful ways to disseminate organic cultivation methods in the cities of Cape Town and Maputo. For this purpose, the innovation system approach is applied, in which all stakeholders involved have been analysed according to their roles, networks, applied knowledge exchange mechanisms, and the innovation process itself. The study is using an action research approach and is based on qualitative and quantitative data obtained from urban farmers and main stakeholders, ways of agro-ecological practices, challenges and constraints of production, and commercialisation. The reasons and motivations for farmers to adopt those practices are analysed. The assessment of innovation and knowledge exchange system allows us to identify drivers and barriers for successful dissemination. Based on the determining factors, an upscaling strategy is being developed and results are transferred to policy makers and urban planners. Considering the upcoming scientific vision of making urban agriculture more sustainable, this can contribute to urban food and nutrition security on the one hand, and on the other hand to a more sustainable city in terms of environmentally--friendly areas with sustainable benefits for the community.

PANEL 34

AUTHORS:

Ndeyapo Nickanor;
University of
Namibia, Namibia

Lawrence
Kazembe;
University of
Namibia, Namibia

CONFERENCE

THEME:

Feeding The City

KEYWORDS:

Supermarket
transition, Urban
food governance,
Food security,
Informal food retail

The Supermarket Transition in Namibia: a review of the Windhoek food system

Rapid urbanisation in Africa has been accompanied by a major transformation in national and local food systems. A major food-system change in Africa is the emergence of regional and global supermarket actors. This has been referred to as the ‘fourth wave’ of supermarketisation. The research and policy debate on the relationship between the supermarket revolution and food security focuses on four main issues: firstly, whether supermarket supply chains and procurement practices mitigate food insecurity through providing new market opportunities; and secondly, the impact of supermarket expansion on the urban informal food sector. Thirdly, the impact of supermarkets on the food security and consumption patterns of residents of African cities is unknown and is an area that requires far greater interrogation. Finally, a key question is the relationship between supermarket expansion and governance of the food system, particularly at the local municipal level. This paper begins with a brief review of the current information about these issues, examining, as the key driver of change in the region, the structure and organisation of the South African supermarket sector. The paper then shifts focus to use the food system and supermarket transformation in Namibia to examine the strategies of supermarkets in urban areas and the debate on the impact of supermarkets on the informal food sector. Namibia is increasingly integrated into and impacted by the organisation and corporate strategies. The paper uses this background to describe, in detail, the relationship between food security and supermarkets in urban areas in Namibia.

PANEL 35

AUTHORS:

Peta Wolpe;
Sustainable Energy
Africa, South Africa

Yachika Reddy;
Sustainable Energy
Africa, South Africa

CONFERENCE

THEME:

Climate, Resilience,
Sustainability

KEYWORDS:

City energy, Energy-
related carbon
dioxide-equivalent
emissions,
Economic,
Sustainable
development

**South African Cities of the Future: exploring a low-carbon
development path**

South Africa's cities consume close to 40 percent of the country's energy and produce 39 percent of its energy-related emissions. A 2015 research study examined the energy demand and energy-related greenhouse-gas mitigation potential of 27 cities in South Africa, including the 8 metros, illustrating how critical cities are in addressing climate change. Energy futures modelled under a business-as-usual scenario shows an unsustainable future. Alternative scenarios were developed to explore the potential impact of energy-efficiency interventions implemented across all sectors, and the introduction of localised (decentralised), cleaner electricity-generation on the country's emissions and development future. All of the interventions that were modelled proved feasible, with substantial economic, social and environmental benefits, including a 38 percent reduction in energy-related emissions by 2050. The country has progressive sustainable energy and climate change policies, yet sustainable energy implementation at scale remains challenging. This paper explores the underlying reasons for these challenges and discusses the change required to pave the way for transformation of South Africa's energy and emissions picture and ultimately its development future. It is clear that cities hold substantial power and opportunity to transform the energy and emission profile of the country. Indeed, the national trajectory cannot be altered without transforming our cities. Systemic shifts need to occur within and across the different spheres/levels of government. This involves bold decision-making and leadership, innovation, policy and fiscal alignment, and building capacity to realise a different energy future that meets the national economic and sustainable development objectives. The way forward is for cities to keep pushing the boundaries to pioneer this transformation. However, key to this is bold decision-making, strong leadership, innovation, fiscal and policy alignment, and the building of capacity to meet the country's economic and sustainable development objectives.

PANEL 35

AUTHORS:

Vanesa Castán Broto;
University of Sheffield,
United Kingdom

Idalina Baptista;
University of Sheffield,
United Kingdom

Josh Kirshner;
University of Sheffield,
United Kingdom

CONFERENCE

THEME:

Climate, Resilience,
Sustainability

KEYWORDS:

Mozambique, Energy
vulnerability, Energy
access, Political
economy of energy,
Symbolic violence

**Energy Access, Conflict and Sustainable Development in
Mozambique: a multi-scalar analysis**

Achieving universal access to affordable, reliable, sustainable and modern energy requires dealing with socio-political constraints, particularly in conflict-laden areas. In Mozambique, where armed conflict is resurgent, achieving energy access can support economic development and the eradication of extreme poverty. Mozambique has abundant fossil-fuel and hydropower resources, and a nascent renewable energy industry. There are also business models, such as the prepaid electricity system, that enable poorer people to access energy in unprecedented rates. What then explains the persistence of energy poverty? Why do some populations lack reliable sources for basic needs such as lighting, cooking and heating water?

In this paper we adopt a socio-spatial perspective on energy vulnerability (Bouzarovski and Tirado-Herrero, 2015) to examine the problem of energy access in urban Mozambique. In particular, we focus on the spatial expression of socio-political conflicts and their reflection on urban energy infrastructures. The paper argues for a multi-dimensional understanding of energy-related conflicts, from the landscape transformations of the extractive industries to the daily conflicts in the provision and use of energy. It will examine: 1) the political economy of urban energy in Mozambique; 2) how territorial differences shape energy provision; and 3) how daily practices of energy provision constitute produce additional violence.

PANEL 35

AUTHORS:

Gilberto
Mahumane;
Eduardo Mondlane
University,
Mozambique

CONFERENCE

THEME:

Climate, Resilience,
Sustainability

KEYWORDS:

Energy poverty,
City structure,
Spatial patterns,
Mozambique

Dynamics of Urban Energy Poverty in Mozambique, 2002-2015

We analyse more than a decade of household energy consumption patterns in Mozambique. More specifically, we use three extensive household surveys (2002, 2008 and 2015) to describe changes in energy-consumption behaviour under influence of income growth, electrification and urbanisation. We provide descriptive statistics, analyses of spatial patterns in general, and of the role of urbanisation in particular. We conclude that overall average expenditure on energy is fairly constant over time, but differences between rural and urban households are substantial: in particular we find that on average, energy expenditures are increasing among urban households and that energy expenditures tends to rise most rapidly at the very bottom and very top of the urban expenditure distribution. We conclude that the literature on energy poverty, which puts much emphasis on the energy needs of rural households, needs to pay more attention to the role of urbanisation and the spatial structure of energy consumption in cities.

PANEL 36

AUTHORS:

David Dodman;
International
Institute for
Environment and
Development,
United Kingdom

CONFERENCE

THEME:

Knowing the City?
Methodology and
Trans-Disciplinarity

KEYWORDS:

Urban risk,
Sub-Saharan
Africa, Empirical
data gathering
methodologies,
Collaborative
methods

A Spectrum of Methods for a Spectrum of Risk: generating evidence to understand and reduce urban risk in sub-Saharan Africa

Many African towns and cities face a range of hazards, while lacking the financial and technical capacity to minimise the harm that they cause. At the same time, the methods and approaches to quantify and explain risk in these settings are limited. These hazards can best be described as representing a 'spectrum of risk', covering a range of events that can cause death, illness or injury, and impoverishment. Yet despite the growing numbers of people living in African urban centres, the extent and relative contribution of these different risks is poorly understood. This paper provides a rationale for using a spectrum of methods to address this spectrum of risk. It describes activities undertaken in a wide-ranging, multi-country programme of research, which use multiple disciplines and approaches to gather empirical data on risk, in order to build a stronger evidence base and provide a more solid base for planning and investment. It concludes that methods need to be chosen with regard to context, recognising the different levels of complexity and institutional capacity in different urban centres. It also concludes that many of these methods are most effective when used in conjunction with complementary approaches, and that additional benefits can be generated through partnerships involving municipal authorities, other government agencies, local community organisations, and research institutions.

PANEL 36

AUTHORS:

Ibidun Adelekan;
University of
Ibadan, Nigeria

Eze Nwokocha;
University of
Ibadan, Nigeria

Femi Olaniyan;
University of
Ibadan, Nigeria

CONFERENCE

THEME:

Knowing the City?
Methodology and
Trans-Disciplinarity

KEYWORDS:

Urban risk and
vulnerability, Data
loss recovery,
Spatial mapping

**Documented and Public Knowledge of Hazards and Disasters:
exploration of twin methodologies for understanding urban
risks in Africa**

Changes in the urban dynamics and vulnerabilities of city dwellers to everyday hazards and disasters in many African cities has resulted in new patterns of risks with respect to the nature and scale of reported and observed events. Nonetheless, available reports and data for decision-making and effective risk management may not be consonant with realities on ground because of the large-scale aggregation of data. The Ibadan city study, by the ESRC/DFID-funded Urban ARK research programme, examined the extent of similarity/consistency and divergence in published documentation of hazards and disaster events and loss of data in the city during the period 2000 to 2015. Residents observed the experience of urban risks at the community level. Data for analysis was obtained from spatial mapping of risk information at the ward level, and sourced from different official sources, including archives of a local newspaper, using the UNISDR Desinventar software tool. In addition, household/community-level assessment and understanding of urban risks were obtained through household surveys and focus-group discussions in selected wards in the city. Results highlight the benefits of harnessing multiple methods to generate knowledge and understanding for risk-reduction policies and practice in data-deficit African cities, the majority of which, owing to changing social, political and economic processes and climate change, are highly vulnerable to hazards and disasters.

PANEL 36

AUTHORS:

Rita Lambert; University College
London, United Kingdom

Adriana Allen; University College
London, United Kingdom

Emmanuel Osuteye; University
College London, United Kingdom

Mtafu Manda; Mzuzu University,
Malawi

Braima Koroma; Sierra Leone
Urban Research Centre,
Sierra Leone

CONFERENCE THEME:

Knowing the City? Methodology
and Trans-Disciplinarity

KEYWORDS:

Capturing risk accumulation
processes, Participatory
mapping, Capacity to act,
Actionable knowledge

**ReMapRisk: mapping for transformative resilience in
Freetown (Sierra Leone) and Karonga (Malawi)**

This paper shares the experience of ReMapRisk, an ambitious participatory methodology applied in the context of Urban ARK and specifically in the cities of Freetown and Karonga. The paper explores the political agency and capacity of mapping to reframe the understanding of highly-contested territories, and to guide action towards just processes and outcomes. Adopting a participatory action-research approach, with the use of grounded applications and cutting-edge technologies for community-led mapping and visualisation, the project has three objectives: to make visible otherwise unseen and unwanted changes; to open up dialogue between different stakeholders; and to arrive at concrete actions collectively negotiated between citizens, planners and policy makers. The paper reflects on the learnings and outcomes attained during three interrelated sites of mapping: the reading, writing and audiencing of maps. These sites are not only interrelated but also iterative. They show different possibilities for how one can interrogate the city and provide a spatially and socially-grounded way of producing knowledge for action that can contribute to the planning of sustainable cities.

PANEL 36

AUTHORS:

Naomi Roux;
University of Cape
Town, South Africa

CONFERENCE

THEME:

Rethinking
The African City

KEYWORDS:

Risk, Resilience,
Oral history,
Memory, Malawi

Floods of Memory: oral history methodologies for understanding everyday risk and resilience in northern Malawi

This paper draws on oral history research conducted under the Urban ARK research project in Karonga, a small but rapidly-expanding secondary city in northern Malawi. Karonga is located at the northern tip of Lake Malawi, and serves as an urban base and crossroad between Malawi, Tanzania and Zambia. The town has been shaped by multiple histories of risk and uncertainty: its core has been moved a number of times to accommodate changing lake levels, and the town and surrounding villages are prone to seasonal floods, storms, and wind damage, as well as periodic earthquakes. Extreme weather events and natural disasters have been exacerbated by climate change, disrupting predictable seasonal patterns. In more recent years, Karonga has become increasingly urbanised and has become home to growing migrant populations, placing particular kinds of pressure on village-based social and political structures as well as on land use, agriculture, and infrastructure. In this paper I consider the potential of oral-history methodologies as an approach to understanding this urban history of risk, offering a rich additional layer to existing statistical and sociological data. The paper makes a case for oral-history methodology as a vital means of understanding risk and resilience, in particular the potential to develop an understanding of the intersections between life-history narratives, subjective experience, intergenerational memory, and everyday strategies of resilience in the face of unprecedented change and uncertain futures.

PANEL 37

AUTHORS:

Jonathan Cane;
University of
Witwatersrand,
South Africa

CONFERENCE

THEME:

Everyday City Life:
Identities, Cultures,
Livelihoods

KEYWORDS:

Queer, Oral history,
Cartography,
Archive

60+: queer, old Joburg

The paper shows ongoing research on the spatial experiences of 60+ LGBTIQ Joburgers. The research project aims to extend earlier research done on pre-1994 queer lives by producing new oral histories, collecting archival materials and synthesising existing archival imagery and texts. We centre the ideas of marginality and queer people's lives before the end of apartheid, and are especially interested in older queer people who can present us with a kind of map, a living archive. How, for many of these queer people, did home and home-making become constructed as a mode of safety; what objects and structures coded a place for articulating freedom? What parts of Johannesburg, which places, which intersections, which locations had meaning? By researching the spatial histories of aged LGBTIQ persons we hope to map the profound changes associated with decriminalisation, the end of apartheid, and the ongoing struggle for safe spaces for queer flourishing. The creation of a queer digital archive allows us to experiment with archiving as method, as digital practice and as process; exploring the use of the digital in order to collect, manage, process, analyse, share, protect, disseminate, store, access and organise. The paper opens up a number of questions: How can a digital archival platform make material accessible to those who might not easily engage with and contribute to queer histories? What kinds of spatial representations and connections are made possible by web-based archiving? What is the generative capability for the digital arts in terms of building a queer archive?

PANEL 37

AUTHORS:

Allen Xiao;
University of
Wisconsin-
Madison, USA

CONFERENCE

THEME:

Everyday City Life:
Identities, Cultures,
Livelihoods

KEYWORDS:

Becoming, Time-
narration, City-
identification,
Neighbourhood,
Lagos

**Becoming a Lagosian: time-narration and city-identification
in a neighbourhood of Lagos**

Contemporary African urban studies have created several salient labels for African cities: malfunction of urban governance, unbalanced socioeconomic structures, and haunted colonial legacies on one hand; the vibrancy of urban informalities, the dynamics of entrepreneurial transnationalism, and the upsurge of individualistic aspiration on the other hand. These labels of African cities shadow the multiplicity of city-identities which city residents may construct, negotiate, and contest over the time and the politics of time in articulating city-identities. Based on an ethnographic case study of Gowon Estate in Lagos, Nigeria, this paper will explore how urban individuals in state-led housing enact city-identification practices while narrating everyday lives in temporal senses of individual, the neighbourhood and the city's trajectories. By working on the life stories of six residents ranging from age 30s to 60s, this paper will demonstrate different experiences of becoming 'Lagosians'. It argues that time is a condition of becoming, while city is an approach to becoming. In other words, different narratives of time in life experiences set up individualised conditions of 'becoming' trajectories; the city of Lagos is perceived as means of becoming, though city life is to some extent suffering. A comparative analysis of two sets of 'becoming' cases, three in each, will shed light on grassroots conceptualisation of time as politics and nuanced identification of city as experiences. This exploratory research suggests further studies of interconnected practices of time-narration and city-identification in urban Africa.

PANEL 37

AUTHORS:

Busisiwe
Chikomborero
Ncube; Salford
University,
United Kingdom

CONFERENCE

THEME:

Everyday City Life:
Identities, Cultures,
Livelihoods

KEYWORDS:

Ageing, Urban,
Informality, Global
South, Harare

**Re-Imagining Urban Spaces: inclusive urban environments
for older people in the city of Harare**

In the global South, older persons are often living in poverty and informality and have increased vulnerabilities. Despite the growing stream of literature in the development of inclusive and resilient urban areas in the global South, there has been relatively little discussion of urban development in an ageing context. This research seeks to address this gap by asking two main questions: How does the physical and social urban environment impact older people? And, how can inclusive urban environments for older people be achieved in global South cities? Research was conducted in two selected case studies of informal areas in Harare, Zimbabwe. A qualitative method of data collection was adopted with semi-structured interviewing, informal conversations with key informants and older persons, spatial sketch mapping and the analysis of key documents. Additional discourse analysis, participant observation and key-informant interviews were conducted in Manchester, United Kingdom to explore how global North cities can be developed with and for older people. The primary contribution of this study to the discourse and practice on inclusive urbanism and ageing in the global South is a conceptual framework offering interdependent thematic areas that explain the urban concepts that influence the lives of older people. Additionally, this research extends the current literature on ageing, urbanism and informality by exploring the relationship between the social and spatial fabric of informal communities and the lives of older people. Importantly, the findings presented in this thesis contribute to dominant paradigms of vulnerability and by foregrounding the spatial agency of older people and the existing strategies employed in the production of the city.

PANEL 38

AUTHORS:

Ricardo Cardoso;
New York
University, USA

CONFERENCE

THEME:

Rethinking
The African City

KEYWORDS:

Luanda, Brazil,
Atlantic urbanism,
Global metropolitan
studies

Oceanic Dimensions in African Urbanism: the case of Luanda

Continents, nations, and the ideas that bind them together have been fundamental building blocks of existing ideas in urban studies. Like many other efforts in the humanities and social sciences, urban analysis has more often than not drawn upon the maps and cartographic imaginaries of area studies. This is so even after its presumptive boundaries have been called into question. If regional demarcations were once strong and unequivocal, nowadays lines tend to be drawn in sand. Nevertheless, they still mark out the study of cities in global contexts. The way in which we use the notion of African urbanism is often testament to it – our reasoning as urbanists remains essentially landlocked. This paper disputes any bounded essentialisms in the idea of the African city to question such a status quo. The overall aim is to destabilise the continental edifice of African urban studies. Drawing on critical oceanic studies and its maritime imaginaries, the goal is to explore the possibility of thinking of cities through what lies in between continents. Doing so through a brief exploration of the extensive literature on the Atlantic Ocean and various illustrations from an on-going ethnographic study of Brazilian city-making in Angola, a research project set across the South Atlantic, the paper will focus on retracing geographical contours for the study of contemporary Luanda. This will contribute to outlining the lineaments of current forms of Atlantic urbanism.

PANEL 38

AUTHORS:

Claudia Gastrow;
University of
Johannesburg,
South Africa

CONFERENCE

THEME:

Rethinking
The African City

KEYWORDS:

Angola, Civility,
Materiality, Slums

**The Good City: civility, materiality and the slum
in Luanda, Angola**

Luanda, Angola's capital, has long been divided at the level of the imaginary between the *cidade* (city) and *musseques* or *bairros* (slum). These divisions, while usually discussed in reference to material and infrastructural distinctions, are also deeply imbricated, this paper argues, in more deeply-ingrained beliefs about what the appropriate habitus is to 'correctly' dwell in the city. In this paper, based on more than two years of ethnographic and historical research in Luanda, I investigate how, in Luanda, understandings of individual civility shape larger shared beliefs about what constitutes the 'good city' as well as imaginations of what subjects are meant to inhabit it. Showing how discussions of civility focus on the figure of the *musseque* resident, I track how the assumed incivility of *musseque* residents is generally read into the built environment, laminating materiality onto assumed behaviour and vice-versa. These readings generate more substantial beliefs about who belongs in the city, how the city should be planned, what counts as a 'good' building, and what counts as a 'good' or civil person. As such, an investigation of the question of civility in Luanda sheds light onto larger questions regarding imaginations of 'the good city' in urban Africa, and the ways in which it intersects with public understandings of planning and belonging.

PANEL 38

AUTHORS:

Grace Adeniyi
Ogunyankin;
Carleton University,
Canada

CONFERENCE

THEME:

Rethinking
The African City

KEYWORDS:

Africa rising,
Neoliberal
urbanism, Right to
the city, Afropolitan,
Low-income
women

**A Flight of Destiny': Afropolitan imagineering project
of owambe urbanism in Ibadan, Nigeria**

Across the globe, many cities are competing for investment and managed like businesses. Ibadan, a city of approximately 3 million people, and the capital of Oyo State in Nigeria, is no different. Since the election of Oyo State's governor, Abiola Ajimobi, in 2011, who is now in his second term, there has been an 'aggressive urban renewal programme' in Ibadan, with aims to attract global and regional investment and make it a world-class city. Through an analysis of selections of Governor Ajimobi's speeches (2011-2017) on television and those published in newspapers, I posit that the urban renewal agenda in Ibadan is justified as an Afropolitan imagineering project of *owambe* urbanism. Afropolitan imagineering refers to the production of new images/narratives of Africa and Africans as world-class and cosmopolitan. *Owambe* urbanism is a spatio-temporal neoliberal project concerning destination, arrival, and place-making, and promises a shared and happy future for all urban dwellers. Drawing from in-depth interviews and observational research, I argue that this promise of happiness is challenged by low-income women who are cognisant that a shared and happy future is impossible when little effort is made to address social inequality in the present. They thus refuse to be 'good' citizens and invoke an alternative urban futurity through their embodied and imagined resistances.

PANEL 38

AUTHORS:

Ernesto López-Morales; University of Chile, Chile

CONFERENCE

THEME:

Rethinking
The African City

KEYWORDS:

Gentrification,
Comparativism,
Africa, Latin
America

Gentrification Studies in the Global South: 'devolutions' from African and Latin American cities

Gentrification outside the North Atlantic realm seems increasingly tensioned by the apparently irreconcilable natures between theoretical diffusionism and the postcolonial stance. In South Africa, some diffusionist logics are apparent (eg. Johannesburg as a conflictive place between sanitised western, white policies, and the informal, dysfunctional African city; inner-city regeneration as 'nothing more than a euphemism for gentrification' driven by a blind belief in new global policies). In a different vein, Lemanski (2012) declines to conceptualise housing re-sales as gentrification, given that the new residents are not really upper-income groups. Given this context, it is interesting to attempt comparative conceptualisations and definitions between the African and the Latin America area, where gentrification seems to be the outcome of laissez-faire urban economies vis-à-vis the active intervention of a whole state apparatus into 'derelict' land, now desirable for its economic interests, whereas newly-created public transport facilities seem to be highly necessary conditions for the new housing and service-oriented markets to flourish in these spaces. The dispossession of rights on, and the use value of, land seems to be a normative aspect there (López-Morales, 2015). Gentrification in Latin America is also often related to the violent fashion of policies of territorial stigmatisation, as spaces of working-class and subaltern ethnic and racial reproduction are targeted to be replaced by new 'whitened' middle-class habitus in radically re-stratified spaces. This paper brings the Latin American and African gentrifications into a comparative analysis, focusing on the intersectional spaces where gender, ethnic, racial and class-related inequalities, and social rights to urban space, confront the annihilating nature of top-down policies of racial cleansing, and market-led social normalisation.

PANEL 39

AUTHORS:

Richard Ballard;
Gauteng
City Region
Observatory,
South Africa

Philip Harrison;
University of the
Witwatersrand,
South Africa

CONFERENCE

THEME:

Rethinking
The African City

KEYWORDS:

Developers,
Chinese urbanism,
Planning approvals,
Participatory
method

Transnational Urbanism: Chinese investors seeking approval to build the 'New York of Africa' at Modderfontein

This paper considers attempts by a Chinese developer to secure permission for a large mixed-use development in Modderfontein, in north-eastern Johannesburg. The developer proposed a new urban node consisting of more than 50000 residential units, 1.5 million square metres of office space, and a Gautrain station. Although the Gauteng provincial government endorsed the development enthusiastically at its launch, authority for approving the development rests with the City of Johannesburg. To build consensus around the development with the City, consultants working for the developer arranged a series of workshops in 2015. Here consultants delivered large quantities of technical arguments; used participatory methods to attempt to build legitimacy; and committed themselves to social, developmental and environmental principles. Some voices in the room stated that the development might not go ahead if the City did easily grant approval. Meanwhile the city stated, throughout these workshops and also in response to the written submission, that it was concerned about the ability of ordinary residents of the city to be able to afford to live in the new development, and that it was also concerned that the development would attract commercial tenants away from existing economic nodes. The paper argues that the internationalism of the developers resulted in generic 'best practice', but a lack of contextual knowledge meant that they have been unable to finalise a deal with the City.

PANEL 39

AUTHORS:

Alison Todes;
University of the
Witwatersrand,
South Africa

CONFERENCE

THEME:

Rethinking
The African City

KEYWORDS:

Property
development,
Property funds,
Financial flows,
Corridors,
Affordable housing
market

Large Urban Projects, Developers and Johannesburg's Corridors of Freedom

Critical literatures on the property-development industry and financial flows into this sector have pointed to the way these investments shape the built environment, often contrary to the intentions of municipal regeneration initiatives. Can these processes intersect in different ways with municipal objectives? This paper explores how developers are responding to Johannesburg's Corridors of Freedom, a large urban project which aims to transform a divided city through redevelopment around a Bus Rapid Transit route connecting diverse parts of the city. The Corridors have redistributive objectives, and aim to shift entrenched spatial patterns and forms of investment. At first sight, the Corridors have limited prospects: they are being mounted at a time of slow economic growth and political conflict in South Africa, where large listed property funds are moving offshore. The Corridors have been 'off the radar' for large developers who mainly invest in a few upmarket nodes in the city, and on the urban periphery. However, they are emerging as a space for experimentation, where new forms of property development focused on the affordable housing market are being attempted. There are a variety of types of developers, including firms seeking to develop tradeable portfolios of affordable rental housing. Small firms have led this process, but new partnerships are emerging and both international and local property investors are moving into this space. The paper explores these processes and the points of consistency and contradiction with municipal plans.

PANEL 39

AUTHORS:

Jennifer Robinson;
University College
London, United
Kingdom

CONFERENCE

THEME:

Rethinking
The African City

KEYWORDS:

Financialisation,
Property tax base,
London, Shanghai,
Johannesburg

**Financialisation, Globalisation and Urban Development:
the role of the state?**

While a great deal of attention has been paid to the globalisation of investment in urban areas, and the expansion of the role of property development in capital accumulation more generally, the role of the state in mobilising and intensifying urban development deserves more attention. We present initial results from a case study of a large-scale development in London, where the model of development requires that the state looks in the first instance to taxes on developer profit to fund the infrastructure and social infrastructure necessary to enable the development, as well as to cover costs of 'affordable' housing. We will consider the multiple roles of the planning authority (vision-maker, promoter of development, adjudicator of applications, and developer) and the path-dependent model of development in London, in which the project is intended to be financially self-sufficient. This case is placed in comparative perspective with cases in Shanghai (Lingang) and Johannesburg (Corridors of Freedom) to explore the extent to which alternative models of development shift the kinds of outcomes possible. As opposed to a model of territorial financial self-sufficiency at the level of the project, the Shanghai case reveals a serial temporal onward investment of returns from one project to the next, and the Johannesburg case exemplifies how a metropolitan-wide property tax base can enable long-term, more-discretionary state investments. Untangling the extent to which intensification of urban development flows from globalising capital or from the configuration of local institutions presents an analytical challenge in all three cases.

PANEL 39

AUTHORS:

Fu Long Wu;
University College
London, United
Kingdom

CONFERENCE

THEME:

Rethinking
The African City

KEYWORDS:

New town, Mega
project, Real estate
developer, Power
dynamics, Market
regulation

The Multiple Roles of the State in Mega Urban Developments in China: reflections from Shanghai Lingang

This paper explores mega urban developments in urban China from the governance perspective, examining its objectives, key stakeholders and their power dynamics. Our analysis relies on an in-depth case study of Lingang new town in Shanghai and reveals that some conceptual aspects derived from mega urban development research in the global North, such as reliance on public-private partnerships and a lean government, may not be applicable to Lingang. Although the mega project was born from the vision of creating a globally competitive Shanghai, the path chosen to realise such objectives differs considerably from the neoliberal discourse. Our findings show that Lingang is characterised by a state-driven top-down initiative whereby the state has assumed multiple personalities as profit-conscious developer, market regulator and key investor. We particularly highlight the role of state-owned development corporations who must fulfil the political mission of creating a prosperous and populous Lingang while ensuring financial viability. The private sector also needs to rely on state-owned development corporations to gain access to the development of Lingang, but is not substantially involved in the mega project and is instead content with some small-scale real estate developments.

PANEL 40

AUTHORS:

Jesse Harber;
Gauteng
City-Region
Observatory,
South Africa

Barbara Lipietz;
University College
London, United
Kingdom

CONFERENCE

THEME:

Governance,
Planning and Politics

KEYWORDS:

Corridors of
Freedom,
Transit-oriented
development,
Urban transport,
Political economy

**Unbuilding the Apartheid City: Johannesburg's
'Corridors of Freedom'**

This paper sets out to understand the South African articulation of transit-oriented development (TOD). Imported most proximately from South America by Johannesburg policymakers to address the city's unique spatial issues (quite different from the issues of Bogotá or Medellín) and adopted by the National Treasury as an urban planning paradigm, it arguably swerved out of its policy lane, inarguably antagonised other parts of government, and extended out into South Africa's other cities with varying success. Meanwhile, a set of major South African urban thinkers, including Parnell, Pieterse, and Parks (Tau), have in their own ways been central to the propagation of TOD abroad. This paper is a study of the political economy of TOD in Johannesburg: the underlying spatial and electoral dynamics that drove its adoption, the institutional dynamics that enabled it, and the constraints that shaped the movement of the policy within Johannesburg from conception to (extremely uneven) implementation. It attempts to understand how a specific articulation of policy elsewhere gets generalised, re-specified to a new location, adapted in response to local conditions, and (in this case) re-generalised into a national framework.

PANEL 40

AUTHORS:

Daniel Oviedo;
University College
London, United
Kingdom

CONFERENCE

THEME:

Governance,
Planning and
Politics

KEYWORDS:

Corridors of
Freedom,
Transit-oriented
development,
Urban transport
Land use,
Accessibility

Land Use, Regulation, and Spatial Development in the Corridors of Freedom

This paper examines the localisation of the concept of transit-oriented development, its aims and tools for integrating land use and transport in Johannesburg. The city's Corridors of Freedom are at the centre of a strategy for reconfiguring the social, economic and spatial structure of the post-apartheid city. With this policy, the city seeks to increase social equity and integration through targeted development and investment in and around high-capacity public transport corridors structured around the city's bus rapid transit (BRT) system, Rea Vaya. This chapter analyses the main tools the city is using to carry out this integration between transport and land use, and the observable effects the policy has had since its introduction. Using primary and secondary evidence, the paper critically examines the links between urban transport, mobility and land-use using a conceptual framework of accessibility. This analysis is informed by interviews with key stakeholders involved in the development and operationalisation of the CoF, and secondary statistical and georeferenced data on the distribution of land use, transport infrastructure, socio-demographic figures and travel statistics. By deconstructing the main dimensions of the city's strategy to improve equitable access to housing, connectivity and opportunities, the paper reflects on available evidence to draw insights for policy and practice in relation to the CoF policy and the effectiveness of TOD in the South African context.

PANEL 40

AUTHORS:

Mercy Brown-
Luthango;
University of Cape
Town, South Africa

CONFERENCE

THEME:

Governance,
Planning and Politics

KEYWORDS:

Spatial
transformation,
Integration,
Densification,
Prioritisation,
Planning

Possibilities for Socio-Spatial Transformation in the Voortrekker Road Corridor Integration Zone (VRCIZ): findings from the Western Area

Cape Town as a city continues to be plagued by inefficient, fragmented and exclusionary spatial patterns inherited from apartheid. One of the key outcomes of the City of Cape Town's Spatial Development Framework (2012) is the creation of an "inclusive, integrated and vibrant" city. Greater synergy between urban development and mobility through transit-oriented development (TOD) is considered to be central to the spatial and social restructuring of the city. In line with national policy imperatives, the City of Cape Town has identified three Integration Zones; the Metro-South East, the Voortrekker Road Corridor (VRCIZ) and the Blue Downs Integration Zones. In 2016 the African Centre for Cities (ACC) embarked on a research project that focused on the Western Area of the VRCIZ and aimed to better understand the everyday experiences of people who live and work there, and whether or not the official development plans and policies speak to their needs and aspirations. The research indicates a divergence between official plans and policies for the VRCIZ and the experiences of respondents, particularly in relation to crime and violence. Whereas both the municipality and residents expressed a concern about crime and violence, residents linked this to social challenges like drug abuse, gangsterism, and youth unemployment, whereas the City views the issue more from an urban regeneration perspective. The focus is therefore on eradicating 'crime and grime' in order to attract private investment, in line with its spatial-targeting approach linked to TOD. There seems to be no acknowledgement of the underlying social challenges that contribute to and sustain violence and crime, and therefore very little by way of concrete strategies (beyond a statement about 'inclusive regeneration').

PANEL 41

AUTHORS:

Owen Crankshaw;
University of
Cape Town,
South Africa

CONFERENCE

THEME:

Urbanisation and
Economies

KEYWORDS:

Social polarisation,
Urban inequality,
Residential
segregation,
Occupational class

Changing Patterns of Inequality in Employment and Residential Segregation in Greater Johannesburg, 1970-2011

This paper contributes to the debate in South Africa concerning the post-apartheid patterns of inequality. Many scholars argue that because overall inequality and racial inequality have not declined substantially, it must therefore be true that nothing has changed since 1994. Implicitly, the argument is that the old apartheid practices and their effects have somehow survived into the post-apartheid period. This study challenges this argument by presenting evidence on the changing nature of inequality in the labour market and in changing patterns of residential segregation. The evidence suggests that the post-apartheid period has not been characterised by stagnation and the persistence of apartheid-period patterns of inequality. To the contrary, new patterns of inequality in the division of labour have caused new patterns of inequality in the labour market. The inequalities of post-apartheid Johannesburg have new causes requiring new kinds of solutions.

PANEL 41

AUTHORS:

Glen Robbins;
Durban University
of Technology,
South Africa

Myriam Velia;
Independent
Researcher

Claire Vermaak;
University of
KwaZulu-Natal,
South Africa

CONFERENCE

THEME:

Urbanisation and
Economies

KEYWORDS:

Manufacturing,
Employment,
Skills training,
Constraints, Local
government

**Exploring Changes in Durban's Manufacturing Sector
with a Particular Focus on the Employment and
Skills Dimensions of Change**

Growing urban regions face a wide range of challenges in supporting the growth of their regional economies and improving the socio-economic conditions of their residents. In a context such as South Africa, with persistently high levels of unemployment, an imperative exists to better understand the dynamics influencing the demand and supply of skills in key areas of the labour market. The factors informing these dynamics are likely to have wider effects on many features of the urban economic environment. Drawing on data from the 2014 Durban Medium and Large Employer Manufacturing Survey, the paper will explore the interactions between skills supply and demand features as they pertain to the manufacturing sector. In doing so, the paper will also explore some important geographic features relating to both historical and contemporary urban development trends in Durban. The paper highlights how firms can be considered a source for insights into key features impacting on socio-economic conditions in the urban context.

PANEL 41

AUTHORS:

Jean-Paul Solomon;
University of
Cape Town,
South Africa

CONFERENCE

THEME:

Urbanisation and
Economies

KEYWORDS:

Ghetto, Race,
Class, Segregation

Towards a More Nuanced Understanding of 'Ghettos': changing spatial distribution of race and class in Cape Town, 1980-2011

Much of the prominent sociological literature (particularly those publications focused on the USA) on urban change and inequality have discussed ghettos (i.e. involuntary spatial concentrations of groups regarded as somehow subordinate, such as Black Africans and Coloureds during and prior to the apartheid era in South Africa) in terms that would suggest that they are sections of cities where unemployment, poverty, health concerns and crime are the dominant issues. While this is certainly the case in many cities, we should avoid emphasising this conceptualisation of ghettos to the extent that it blinds us to more nuanced changes that have taken place. Although the literature on urban South Africa has, at times, also focused on this conceptualisation of ghettos (or townships), these neighbourhoods have not necessarily seen the mass exodus of upwardly mobile members of previously disadvantaged groups, as posited in the literature. More specifically, census data on the greater Cape Town area between 1980 and 2011 indicate that a significant number of Black African and Coloured residents employed in managerial, professional, technical and associate professional occupations continue to live in neighbourhoods previously set aside solely for those groups. This not only contradicts some of the dominant claims about the evolution of ghettos (or townships), it also raises some additional questions regarding those residents' motivations for not moving.

PANEL 41

AUTHORS:

Philip Harrison;
University of the
Witwatersrand,
South Africa

CONFERENCE

THEME:

Urbanisation and
Economies

KEYWORDS:

Industrialisation,
Towns, Periphery,
City-region, Policy

The Fate of South Africa's Old Industrial Towns: the case of the Vaal Triangle and homeland growth points around the Gauteng City-region

This paper addresses the paucity of literature on the fate of towns built around state-supported industry in the period after state withdrawal. Internationally, there are many cases of state-led industrialisation within predominantly market-based or mixed economies. Until around the end of the 1980s there was a strong literature on the growth of state-industry-led urban growth, but the turbulence and uncertainties (and also new growth prospects in some cases) that have followed state withdrawal of ownership and other support remains largely unexplored. South Africa offers illuminating cases through which to engage these processes. The Vaal Triangle, for example, is a striking example of a large urban complex on the spatial periphery of a city-region mainly created through the deliberate action of the state in creating manufacturing activity. With the privatisation of the state-owned metallurgical and petrochemical industries, the Vaal Triangle has been through tempestuous times, but with different place-based outcomes between Sasolburg and Vereeniging-Vanderbijlpark, for example. South Africa also offers the opportunity of contributing to a wider understanding of the temporal impacts of abandoned regional industrial policies. In Gauteng, the Babelegi and Bronkhorstspuit-Ekangala industrial points reveal a more complex longer-term trajectory of developments after the apartheid-era decentralisation policy than is commonly supposed. Current spatial and economic policy need to avoid simplistic prescriptions and take account of the diversity and complexity of the legacies of earlier regional and industrial policies.

PANEL 42

AUTHORS:

JoAnn McGregor;
University of
Sussex, United
Kingdom

Kudzai Chatiza;
Development
Governance
Institute, Zimbabwe

CONFERENCE

THEME:

Thinking Through
City Peripheries

KEYWORDS:

Political economy,
Land, Informality,
Peri-urban

**Land Values, Infrastructure and Citizenship on the Margins:
'stateless citizens' and partisan authority in Zimbabwe's frontier
urban settlements**

This paper, based on focus group discussions, key informant interviews and settlement observations, explores the political economy of land-value capture in Harare, focusing on what this means for urban citizenship, services, municipal institutions and authority. Over the past decade, substantial new settlements have emerged in Harare's urban periphery under partisan authorities, bypassing formal planning regulations. We investigate the state-led regularisation policies that have unfolded from 2013 in new informal settlements that have been a 'no man's land' and institutional vacuum from the point of view of local government institutions. The main agent of formalisation has been the Urban Development Corporation (UDCORP). The paper uses a 'political bargaining' approach to shed light on the dynamics of attempts to bring order to, and 'sanitise', these emerging urban spaces.

PANEL 42

AUTHORS:

George Masimba;
University of
KwaZulu Natal,
South Africa

CONFERENCE

THEME:

Thinking Through
City Peripheries

KEYWORDS:

Urban informality,
Evictions,
Regularisation,
Governance

Evolution of Urban Informality and Slum Upgrading in Harare Metropolitan Province: towards a framework for slum upgrading

Urban informality is associated with a lack of security of tenure, basic infrastructure and standard dwellings. It is a feature of many cities and it continues to grow, including in sub-Saharan Africa where 61.7 percent of the urban population lives in informality. Zimbabwe's housing backlog of 1,25 million (Harare accounts for 41,6 percent of this) reflects housing-access challenges with 17.9 percent living in informal settlements. The Zimbabwean government has resorted to evictions and demolitions with the 2005 Operation Murambatsvina being the best known, where 15.4 percent of the country's urban population was affected. More small-scale evictions have continued since, showing that slum clearance programmes to sanitise cities is a feature of urban governance in Zimbabwe. Some slum and informal-settlement upgrading and regularisation initiatives have been implemented, with three examples in the Harare Metropolitan Province being Epworth Ward 7, Dzivarasekwa Extension and Caledonia. In these three, governance innovations have helped implementation of regularisation and upgrading. In examining urban informality and the evolution of slum upgrading in Zimbabwe using Lefebvre's 'right to the city' lens, the study shows the power of the urban poor's governance inventions regarding urban land and housing access. These inventions suggest a new theoretical framework that could better inform Zimbabwe's future urban management. The paper is based on the author's PhD research which uses multiple methods including document analysis, key-informant interviews and focus-group discussion sessions.

PANEL 42

AUTHORS:

Selina Chipo
Pasirayi;
University of
Sussex,
United Kingdom

CONFERENCE

THEME:

Thinking Through
City Peripheries

KEYWORDS:

Residents
associations,
Movements,
Rights, Governance

Residents Associations and the Right to Zimbabwe's Capital City

Representative democratic institutions seem to have failed to deliver quality development outcomes. Harare residents have in part responded by setting up urban social movements calling for enhanced local-governance transparency and accountability. By seeking direct citizen engagement, two of the main residents' associations (the Combined Harare Residents Association and the Harare Residents Trust), have embodied a new rights-oriented direct democracy approach to city governance. Drawing on 'urban citizenship' and 'right to the city' theses, this paper examines the import and evolution of Harare's urban social movement, focusing on its manifestation, or at least its contact with, informal settlements. By assessing the residents' movement's vision for the city, its participation in highly-politicised city governance and how they negotiate (and at times help frame) centre-local relations, the study illuminates residents' everyday struggles for substantive rights and citizenship recognition. The novel strategies used by Harare's residents' associations to engage with state institutions (including the Constitution, Parliament and the judicial system) help shape national and legal urban orders characterised by inter-party or intra-party politics. The study uses participant observation, semi-structured interviews, and document analysis to interrogate the right to the city as (1) service delivery (e.g. water, housing), (2) self-governing (i.e. desiring to expand democratic urban governance in and of Harare), and (3) as about residents (i.e. answering 'whose rights').

PANEL 42

AUTHORS:

Katherine V. Gough;
Loughborough
University,
United Kingdom

Paul W.K. Yankson;
University of
Ghana, Ghana

CONFERENCE

THEME:

Thinking Through
City Peripheries

KEYWORDS:

Peri-urban,
Suburban, Urban,
Accra, Ghana

From Peri-Urban to Suburban? A longitudinal study of the periphery of Accra

Drawing on quantitative and qualitative data collected over a 20-year period, this paper analyses the changing nature of the periphery of Accra in order to contribute to discussions of the conceptualisation of these areas. In a sub-Saharan African context, the outskirts of cities have typically been referred to as 'peri-urban', defined as hybrid transitional zones characterised by mixed rural and urban land uses and livelihoods. Recently, however, some scholars working in several sub-Saharan African countries have started to refer to these areas as 'suburban', defined as decentralised urban spaces with peripheral locations characterised by low population densities and relative newness. In this paper we consider the relative merits and drawbacks of using these terms by analysing their applicability in relation to several settlements located on the periphery of Accra, where changes taking place in land-use, housing, livelihoods and mobility have been recorded since 1995. The analysis of this unique longitudinal data feeds into conceptual discussions of the boundaries and varying applicability of the terms peri-urban, suburban and urban in a sub-Saharan African context.

PANEL 43

AUTHORS:

Justin Visagie;
Human Sciences
Research Council,
South Africa

Ivan Turok;
Human Sciences
Research Council,
South Africa

CONFERENCE

THEME:

Rethinking
The African City

KEYWORDS:

Informal
settlements,
Human
development, Social
mobility, Access to
opportunities

Urbanisation, Informal Urban Settlements and Social Mobility

This paper analyses the influence of rural-urban migration and informal settlements on the well-being and all-round development of resident populations. It fills a gap in research on the role of urban shack settlements in facilitating human progress and social mobility. In theory, these places can foster human development by linking rural-urban migrants to the services, contacts and jobs concentrated in cities. The paper uses longitudinal data from the National Income Dynamics Study (NIDS) to explore the magnitude of social progression among people living within informal settlements compared with the residents of rural areas and formal urban areas.

PANEL 43

AUTHORS:

Catherine Ndinda; Human Sciences Research Council, South Africa

Tidings Ndhlovu; Manchester Metropolitan University, United Kingdom

Charles Hongoro; Human Sciences Research Council, South Africa

CONFERENCE THEME:

Rethinking
The African City

KEYWORDS:

Upgrading shelter,
Household investment,
Right to housing,
Government-community
partnership

Housing Investment in Informal Settlements

Housing is crucial to the integration of migrant households into cities, and to the realisation of almost all human rights, including reducing vulnerability to fires, flooding, social violence and the spread of disease. This paper considers the factors that influence the decisions of shack dwellers to invest in decent structures rather than spending on consumption or transferring resources to families in rural areas. It also analyses their ability and willingness to borrow money to invest in housing rather than in other commodities and consumer durables. The process of upgrading informal settlements depends on a partnership between government and community, with both sectors committing energy and resources to improving shelter, services and infrastructure in shack areas. This includes the regularisation of informal settlements to give residents some tenure security, and thereby encourage and enable longer-term decision-making. The paper draws on a large survey of shack dwellers to provide evidence to interrogate and substantiate these propositions.

PANEL 43

AUTHORS:

Andreas Scheba;
Human Sciences
Research Council,
South Africa

Ivan Turok;
Human Sciences
Research Council,
South Africa

CONFERENCE

THEME:

Rethinking
The African City

KEYWORDS:

Governance of
urban land, Planning
and regulatory
frameworks,
Affordable
housing policies,
Infrastructure
investment,
Property rights and
evictions

Policies Towards Informal Settlements

This contribution focuses on how government policies and regulatory frameworks facilitate or frustrate socio-economic mobility. The focus is on policies and practices around affordable housing and informal urban settlements, including education and basic services. It considers the opportunities and obstacles faced in improving conditions on the ground. It discusses a range of regulations affecting land-use management, the environment, in situ upgrading, public procurement, infrastructure investment, property rights and evictions.

PANEL 43

AUTHORS:

Leslie Bank; Human Sciences Research Council, South Africa

CONFERENCE

THEME:

Rethinking
The African City

KEYWORDS:

Migrant culture,
Urban permanence,
Citizenship,
Informal
settlements,
Circular migration

Migrant Cultures and the Urban Transition

This paper will focus on the persistence of rural connectedness amongst some households that have urbanised and are living in the townships and informal settlements of South African cities. The paper will suggest that many newly-urbanised families and individuals in South Africa retain a strong sense of identity with their places of origin in rural areas, despite the fact that economic opportunities in their home areas are very limited. These connections are deeply embedded in long family histories of double-rootedness, circular migration and labour migration. The paper will use family histories and case material from shack areas in the Western Cape to explore the changing shape and form of migrant cultures at the margins of the city. The paper will reflect on people's own understanding and conceptualisations of the spatial and social divide between town and countryside and what terms like 'inclusive urbanisation' mean to them and what 'capabilities' they feel they need in order to succeed in the city. The paper will show that the older, patriarchal migrant cultures associated with the apartheid past have changed, but have not entirely disappeared, and that new forms of 'double-rootedness' have emerged that continue to mitigate against the formation of single-site, city-based home-making strategies for many amongst the urban poor and working class.

PANEL 44

AUTHORS:

Jonathan Silver;
Sheffield University,
United Kingdom

CONFERENCE

THEME:

Infrastructure,
Resource Access,
City Development

KEYWORDS:

Waste, Climate
change,
Infrastructure,
Urban political
ecology, East Africa

The Climate Crisis, Carbon Capital and Urbanisation: an urban political ecology of low-carbon restructuring of waste in Mbale

The role of urban regions in reducing greenhouse gas emissions has become increasingly central to global urban governance over the past 20 years and particularly after new promises and agreements made at COP21. Despite some attention in urban studies fields, the need to interrogate how new forms of urban carbon governance are transforming infrastructure space remains pressing. This paper examines the low-carbon restructuring of the waste system in Mbale, Uganda, a town struggling to address its socio-ecological futures. The paper asserts that an urban political ecology (UPE) approach to how urban carbon governance is materialised advances three particular concerns: the governing of urban circulation, carbon capital, and socio-material relations. Through examining these, the paper shows how global actors are increasingly involved in low-carbon transformation, use places such as Mbale as spaces of experimentation, and dominate the governing of this restructuring. Yet out of such unjust processes new forms of contestation and low-carbon politics may emerge.

PANEL 44

AUTHORS:

Cecilia Alda-Vidal;
University of
Manchester,
United Kingdom

Michelle Kooy;
University of
Amsterdam,
Netherlands

Maria Rusca; King's
College London,
United Kingdom

CONFERENCE

THEME:

Infrastructure,
Resource Access,
City Development

KEYWORDS:

Urban water supply,
Infrastructure,
Everyday practices,
Decentring
urbanism, Lilongwe

**Mapping Operation and Maintenance: an everyday urbanism
analysis of inequalities within piped water supply in Lilongwe,
Malawi**

In this article, we analyse the production of inequalities within the centralised water-supply network of Lilongwe. We use a process-based analysis to understand how urban infrastructure is made to work, and explain the disparity in levels of service by tracing the everyday practices of those who operate the infrastructure. This extends existing analyses of everyday practices in relation to urban water inequalities in African cities by focusing on formal operators, rather than water users, and looking within the networked system, rather than outside it. Our findings show that these practices work to exacerbate existing water stress in poor areas of the city. We conclude with a reflection on how understanding these practices as the product of the perceptions, rationalisations, and interpretations of utility staff who seek to manage the city's (limited) water as best they can, offers insight into what is required for a more progressive urban water politics.

PANEL 44

AUTHORS:

Rossella Alba;
Universität Trier,
Germany

Lara Esther Bartels;
Universität Trier,
Germany

CONFERENCE

THEME:

Infrastructure,
Resource Access,
City Development

KEYWORDS:

Greater Accra
Metropolitan Area,
Water access,
Water provision,
Infrastructure

**Featuring Water Infrastructure, Provision and Access in the
Greater Accra Metropolitan Area**

As in many other urban areas in sub-Saharan Africa, in the Greater Accra Metropolitan Area (GAMA), water for drinking, domestic and productive uses is co-provided by multiple infrastructural configurations and water-delivery modalities. Numerous too are the strategies employed by residents to secure daily access to water. By bringing together the perspectives of water provision and access, this paper explores the role of multiplicity in the production of uneven urban and peri-urban water geographies. We do this by discussing urban water-related policies, quantitative data, and the everyday practices of selling, buying and accessing water. The first part of the paper provides an overview of urban water supply in GAMA, focusing on the perspective, strategies and infrastructural configurations employed by (in)formal water providers to deliver water across the city. In the second part, households' access strategies are discussed by combining quantitative and qualitative approaches. By analysing multiplicity as both a strategy of provision and access, the paper seek to provide a holistic and situated understanding of the production of urban water (in)security. The paper brings together literature research and empirical material collected during fieldwork in the Ghanaian capital city.

PANEL 44

AUTHORS:

Antje Bruns;
Universität Trier,
Germany

CONFERENCE

THEME:

Infrastructure,
Resource Access,
City Development

KEYWORDS:

Cityscape

One or Many Urban Metabolisms? Water, energy and urban geographies in Accra

In this paper, we discuss the concept of metabolism and its potential as a critical analytical lens to study the uneven production of a city. We show how the metabolism concept has been used both as a metaphor to describe the technological, social, political, and economic dimensions of human-environment relations, and as a concrete analytical tool to better understand how flows of matter and energy shape the territorial and spatial configurations of cityscapes. Drawing on the urban water metabolism of Accra (and to a lesser extent on the energy metabolism) it is argued that contemporary approaches to metabolic analysis should be extended in two ways to increase the analytical potential of the urban metabolism concept. Firstly, we argue, in line with other scholars, that urban political ecology provides important entry points to illuminate the contested production of urban environments and move beyond a narrow technical, managerial and state-centric focus in research on urban metabolic relations. Secondly, we advocate for an approach to metabolic analysis that views the urban environment not simply as a relatively-static exteriority that is produced by dynamic flows of matter, energy and information, but rather as a dynamic, nested and co-evolutionary network of complex biosocial and material relations, which in itself shapes how various metabolisms interact across scales. Thereby we show that the cityscape is constantly in the making. Finally, we emphasise the need for metabolic analysis to remain open to a plurality of different knowledge forms and perspectives, and to remain attentive to the inherently political nature of material and technological phenomena.

PANEL 45

AUTHORS:

Claudia Loggia;
University of KwaZulu-
Natal, South Africa

Judith Ojo-Aromokudu;
University of KwaZulu-
Natal, South Africa

M.C. Georgiadou;
University of
Westminster, United
Kingdom

CONFERENCE THEME:

Infrastructure, Resource
Access, City Development

KEYWORDS:

Informal settlement
upgrading, Incremental
approach, Enabling
approach, Self-help
housing, Community-
driven upgrading

Challenges and Opportunities of Incremental Approaches to Informal Settlement Upgrading in South Africa

This paper seeks to critically analyse the opportunities and challenges of discontinuing the current state delivery of subsidised houses in South Africa, and moving towards a more incremental and participatory approach. Informal settlements should not be viewed as merely a housing problem, requiring a housing solution, but instead as a manifestation of structural social change and political endurance, requiring more complex and programmatic intervention. A theoretical approach based on the analysis of the current housing policy framework was combined with the analysis of two case studies in the Durban metropolitan area, to reveal the implications on the ground of certain municipal incremental interventions, such as ablution blocks and services as alternative to the delivery of subsidised houses. Nowadays, the housing delivery targets in South Africa are reducing the approach to informal settlements to a mere set of numbers (delivery targets) to be reached by local governments. Thus, existing integrated human settlement policies can be undermined by this focus on numbers. In other developing countries, a progressive debate has challenged the product-oriented informal settlement intervention, developing instead an approach (more process-oriented) based on the demands of mobilised informal-settlement dwellers. Findings from the selected case studies showed that incremental upgrading, with the active involvement of the inhabitants, can offer a more effective response to the informal settlement challenge, particularly in the long term. Potential solutions for the transition plan are envisaged in the meaningful collaboration and partnership between local government and all the other main stakeholders (community-based organisation, civil society, NGOs, research institutions). The study suggests the need to move towards more incremental and enabling approaches, whereby the inhabitants are empowered to address their own housing needs with self-help practices. This calls for a shift in policy to a more incremental, grassroots-driven enabling approach.

PANEL 45

AUTHORS:

Enrico Bosia;
Polytechnic of
Turin, Italy

CONFERENCE

THEME:

Infrastructure,
Resource Access,
City Development

KEYWORDS:

Khayelitsha,
Township, Slum
upgrading,
Community,
Informal settlement

Upgrading Khayelitsha: analysis and development strategies in Cape Town's township

The aims of the paper are to analyse the development strategies of an informal settlement in the township of Khayelitsha. The research and the analysis was carried out during an internship with the Community Organisation Resource Centre (CORC), an NGO, and is the basis for the following project strategy. Field visits, meetings with the communities, photographs and drawings, were fundamental for understanding and showing a difficult reality like a South African township, a context that is otherwise hard to understand. The project strategy wants to show a different approach of slum upgrading, contrasting process of a tabula rasa, and making the township's citizens leading actors in the informal settlements' upgrading. The objective is first to make the site safer, working on the streets' upgrading and making them the principal tools for a safe and healthy place. A series of spots, visually connected along the streets, are thought to create new public spaces and improve the settlement's security. By passively monitoring the area, the inhabitants can control each other unconsciously and make the place safer. The second step is the design of a flexible housing unit, built according to the strategy of a progressive replacement of existing shacks, reusing local materials. Providing an expandable unit, the citizens are involved in the construction process, making them the protagonists of the settlement's evolution.

PANEL 45

AUTHORS:

Amy Weimann;
University of Cape Town

Warren Smit;
University of Cape Town

Noxolo Kabane;
Western Cape Government Department
of Human Settlements

Tracy Jooste; Western Cape Government
Department of Human Settlements

Anthony Hawkridge; Western Cape
Government Department of Health

Tolu Oni;
University of Cape Town

CONFERENCE THEME:

Infrastructure, Resource Access,
City Development

KEYWORDS:

Urban health, Informal settlements, Housing,
Intersectoral collaboration, Western Cape

Health in Housing Policies in the Western Cape Province of South Africa: an investigation of housing policies to address infectious and non-communicable disease epidemics

Urbanisation has contributed to a steady proliferation of informal settlements in South African cities, and the demand for adequate housing far outstrips the supply. Although poor housing conditions are associated with adverse health outcomes, there is little evidence of health considerations in the human-settlements agenda. The imminent development of a new Western Cape Government human settlements framework presents an opportunity for the introduction of health objectives. This paper aims to evaluate the policies and governance structures in place to mitigate the health risks of inadequate housing. Using a mixed-method, cross-sectional design, the project will conduct an extensive desktop analysis and literature review; semi-structured interviews with officials from the Western Cape Government and City of Cape Town; an exploration of existing quantitative data on a population's baseline health, and the interoperability with human-settlements data for an area identified for future informal-settlement upgrading in the Western Cape. The study is ongoing, and we will present data on existing barriers, facilitators and policy mechanisms to support health and human settlements, and intersectoral collaboration towards inclusion of health objectives into the human settlements strategic framework. We will further present results on existing administrative data on health and human settlements to inform an intersectoral data platform. These results will provide insight into the readiness of the Western Cape Government for implementation of a Health-in-All-Policies approach, and will inform development of intersectoral platforms to identify priority areas for human-settlements interventions to improve population health and wellbeing in low and middle-income countries.

PANEL 46

AUTHORS:

Gina Ziervogel;
University of Cape
Town, South Africa

CONFERENCE

THEME:

Climate, Resilience,
Sustainability

KEYWORDS:

Resilience,
Mapping, Social
justice, Cross-
scalar, Cape Town

Mapping Resilience Across City Scales: an opportunity to integrate data from the local and city perspective

There are growing calls, supported by a continuum from international agreements to social movements, for strengthening urban resilience as well as reducing inequality and poverty. Yet there is no agreement on what the term resilience means and how it might align with reducing inequality. One important starting point when implementing resilience responses, is to understand what data and knowledge is drawn on to plan for sustainable settlements, reducing disaster risk, and the impact it might have on the poor. Historically, much of the spatial data for planning has been quantitative and at a city scale. Although local understandings of resilience are widespread, there have been few ways to integrate experiential knowledge into city-level resilience planning. This paper considers a process that used arts-based facilitation methods to map resilience in informal settlements in Cape Town and Nairobi. Interviews with city actors are drawn on to understand the potential they see for new ways of mapping urban risk and resilience responses. The findings suggest that although traditional methods dominate city mapping, there is enthusiasm from both the city and local level for finding new ways to represent local understandings of resilience in city maps. These new methods provide a chance to integrate approaches that value local experience and the voice of the marginalised with more dominant urban-scale representations of space, where these voices are frequently excluded. In doing so, future urban resilience maps can start to capture inequalities and the lived reality of what it might mean to strengthen resilience across scales.

PANEL 46

AUTHORS:

Hayley Leck; Kings
College London,
United Kingdom

Mark Pelling; Kings
College London,
United Kingdom

CONFERENCE**THEME:**

Climate, Resilience,
Sustainability

KEYWORDS:

Urban risk, Climate
change, Urban
governance,
Nairobi, Dar es
Salaam

Hybrid Modes of Governing in Dar es Salaam and Nairobi: working the space between community and government for urban disaster risk management

Sub-Saharan Africa faces intensifying disaster risk and vulnerability to climate change impacts rooted in vast inequalities and environmental deterioration, with disaster risk in the region increasingly urbanised. In response, urban authorities are increasingly implementing new initiatives and interventions to support disaster-risk reduction and climate adaptation, often through partnerships or networked arrangements that cut across formal and informal systems. Major international agreements such as the Sendai Framework for Disaster Risk Reduction and the New Urban Agenda emphasise the role of partnerships and coordinated efforts of all stakeholders for realising sustainable urban development in all areas. Yet, these emerging initiatives are often fragmented, disparate and do not address underlying risk drivers. In response to these issues, and drawing from research undertaken as part of the Urban Africa: Risk Knowledge Programme in Dar es Salaam (Tanzania) and Nairobi (Kenya), this paper aims to develop current understandings of these emerging hybrid governance arrangements in the context of disaster risk, with a focus on urban-scaled governance that can help build resilience. Specific focus is on the governance space between local community actors and organisations and local government/first-level political decision-making. Investigation focuses on recent collaborative initiatives and arrangements implemented for disaster risk management, particularly related to flooding. Recent flood events have had significant impacts on these cities' populations, particularly poorer residents in informal settlements, infrastructure and economies. However, planning for and responses to these flooding events have tended to be fragmentary and lacking co-ordination across scales. Furthermore, the paper offers insights into how alternative hybrid modes of governing for disaster risk reduction require further interrogation to realise their transformative potential for addressing risk accumulation in terms of whose interests they serve, which key actors are driving them, power inequalities, and their outcomes.

PANEL 46

AUTHORS:

Fee Stehle;
University of
Potsdam, Germany

CONFERENCE

THEME:

Climate, Resilience,
Sustainability

KEYWORDS:

Urban climate
governance,
Scales of authority,
Cities, Actor
constellations,
Institutional
arrangements

Explaining Varieties of Urban Climate Governance in Brazil and South Africa

City governments have gained growing importance in international climate negotiations and act autonomously beyond the frontiers of nation states. They have multiple relations with external and internal actors to implement climate action at the local level. By interacting with various scales, sectors, and types of actors, cities and the actions they implement also have an effect on the measures undertaken at the international level, by national and regional governments, and in peer cities. However, within nation states and especially within emerging economies, problems of scale and political struggles may arise. While national governments often delegate authority and functions to the local level, there is a lack of transfers of funds and fund-raising capacity. Central governments can show resistance to decentralise authority in those sectors that have strong vested economic interests, mainly energy and transport. But while some cities have managed to surmount this reluctance and started to explore their own solutions and means to finance climate action, others have not, or lag behind considerably. This paper presents empirical results of document analyses and interviews with experts and public officials to understand why varieties of urban climate governance exist within one and the same and across countries. By comparing the different local institutional contexts in cities in Brazil and South Africa, a set of favourable and negative conditions for implementing climate action in metropolises is established.

PANEL 47

AUTHORS:

Samkelisiwe
Khanyile; Gauteng
City-Region
Observatory,
South Africa

CONFERENCE

THEME:

Knowing The City:
Methodology and
Trans-Disciplinarity

KEYWORDS:

Green
infrastructure,
Mapping, Spatial
analysis

Mapping Green Infrastructure and Assets in the Gauteng City-Region

In order to adopt the new approach proposed by the 'Green Assets and Infrastructure' project, it is critical for decision-makers to understand the extent and distribution of green assets that make up the Green Infrastructure (GI) network. GI mapping is thus critical for informing decision-making and can provide information on, inter alia, which areas have inadequate access to GI and ecosystem services, and where GI investments could help address infrastructure needs or reduce disaster risk. However, most of the available data on GI is very patchy, inconsistent and sits across multiple data sources. Recently, advances in remote-sensing technologies have made alternative data sources available, and new GI spatial modelling demonstrates how this data provides a more refined and consistent image of GI in the Gauteng City-Region, which can be applied at different spatial scales. This paper tracks the GCRO's GI mapping and how our spatial analytics have evolved over time to better inform policies and decision-making.

PANEL 47

AUTHORS:

Carla-Leanne
Washbourne;
University College
London, United
Kingdom

CONFERENCE

THEME:

Knowing The City:
Methodology and
Trans-Disciplinarity

KEYWORDS:

Green
infrastructure,
Knowledge use,
Urban decision-
making

Urban Green Infrastructure: policy and implementation in South Africa and the United Kingdom

Carla will present initial findings from a recent study outlining the challenges and opportunities for applying green infrastructure concepts to urban green spaces in Cape Town, Durban and the Gauteng City-Region (South Africa) and London and Birmingham (United Kingdom). This study is based on analysis of technical and policy documents, and semi-structured interviews and site visits with academics, practitioners, policy-makers and local community actors. While the study is not intended to be directly comparative between countries, city comparisons will be drawn out and common themes investigated around sufficiency of knowledge bases and knowledge sharing, financing, legacy and maintenance challenges, and personal and professional perceptions affecting green infrastructure use.

PANEL 47

AUTHORS:

Christina
Culwick; Gauteng
City-Region
Observatory,
South Africa

CONFERENCE

THEME:

Knowing The City:
Methodology and
Trans-Disciplinarity

KEYWORDS:

Green
infrastructure,
Rethinking
infrastructure, Cost-
benefit analysis,
Urban ecosystems

Applying a Green Infrastructure Approach in the Gauteng City-Region

GCRO's multi-year 'Green Assets and Infrastructure' project has set out to explore how to mainstream a green infrastructure (GI) approach into urban infrastructure planning and management in the Gauteng City-Region (GCR). The project has focused on systematically building an argument for rethinking the current approach to urban development and infrastructure provision, which has had a range of negative consequences that exacerbate urban disaster risk. Over time, the project has published two research reports, and has contributed to an understanding of the state of GI and what a GI planning approach might mean for the GCR. The project's third research report responds to the growing need for an evidence base to guide the uptake of a GI planning approach in the GCR. This report is the product of a collaborative research process that engaged government officials, academics and practitioners. This paper presents this third report, which comprises a collection of commissioned investigative studies including a cost-benefit analysis of a flood relief scheme, GI solutions for informal-settlement contexts, and developing a municipal green-asset register. These studies demonstrate the potential for GI to help meet the GCR's development objectives while enhancing quality of life and providing economic benefits.

PANEL 47

AUTHORS:

Gillian Maree;
Gauteng
City-Region
Observatory, South
Africa

CONFERENCE

THEME:

Knowing The City:
Methodology and
Trans-Disciplinarity

KEYWORDS:

Green
infrastructure,
Policy, Green
assets, City
sustainability

**Developing a Green Infrastructure Strategy for the City
of Johannesburg**

One of the major aims of the 'Green Assets and Infrastructure' project is to influence the approach to green asset management by assessing the extent to which GI has been valued by stakeholders in the city-region, and by demonstrating ways to incorporate GI within government budgeting and planning processes. In 2017 the GCRO was appointed to develop a Greening and Green Infrastructure strategy for the City of Johannesburg. This provides an opportunity to apply the body of research in GI by the GCRO in the very practical context of a city-based GI Strategy. This paper will present the three core components to the Johannesburg GI Strategy, namely: a situation assessment of GI in the City, a case study of a Green Infrastructure Plan for a small catchment, and the strategy itself.

PANEL 48

AUTHORS:

Beth Openheim-Chan; University of Cape Town, South Africa

CONFERENCE**THEME:**

Everyday City Life: Identities, Cultures, Livelihoods

KEYWORDS:

Development Geography, Mozambique, Civic Participation

Understanding Urban Civic Engagement in Mozambique: identity and its role in participatory development in Maputo

Development researchers have long believed that developed states use their power to provide aid or other forms of external assistance, such as private philanthropy, aid from non-governmental organisations (NGOs), and other financing, to developing nations to achieve global economic and political stability. As global discourse shifts to reflect changing political realities and foreign aid may become a less-dependable source of financing for development initiatives, I wish to address how an understanding of concepts of assistance at a community level in the urban global South become a way forward in deepening views of a future development narrative. This paper will discuss the ways data collected between 2014-2016 in two communities in Maputo, Mozambique, sheds light on dismantling notions of one-directional motivated assistance from the global North. In this paper, I posit that looking at everyday modes of assistance at the urban community level would challenge scholars to re-think ways in which place matters in development. Analysing qualitative data gathered in two neighbourhoods in Maputo, Mozambique, this study is an investigation of proximity. I argue that closeness of people in community relationships matters in three ways: (1) the everyday practices of assistance in these communities are modes of resistance to an oppressive state; (2) forms of assistance serve as expressions of local (as opposed to national) identity; and (3) religious institutions play a significant role in fostering public discourse, rather than motivating assistance. In speaking more specifically about how proximity matters, this study contributes to the growing realisation that development must come from within.

PANEL 48

AUTHORS:

Jennifer Hart;
Wayne State
University, USA

CONFERENCE

THEME:

Everyday City Life:
Identities, Cultures,
Livelihoods

KEYWORDS:

DIY urbanismo,
Accra, Ghana,
Precarity,
Afropolitan

**A New Accra for a Better Ghana': new urbanism, precarity,
and youth in Ghana**

This paper explores the way that young Ghanaians are interpreting and taking advantage of 'new urbanism'. The city of Accra has grown rapidly in recent years through processes embraced by a wide range of actors, including the Accra municipal government, NGOs, and international actors. While Accra's urban development has attracted the attention of international media like the *New York Times*, which has anointed Accra one of the most exciting cities in the world, this development is experienced much more unevenly among the city's residents. Luxury apartment buildings, fast food restaurants, coffee shops, shopping malls, gyms, clubs, and bistros define a new form of urban culture in Accra, alongside a group of new art galleries and artistic movements that incorporate both visual and performing arts. While this new form of urban culture appeals to a growing group of young, cosmopolitan (or Afropolitan) returnees, depicted most clearly in the YouTube show 'An African City' and displayed on Instagram and Facebook, it is also inaccessible for many of the city's residents who survive on meagre incomes. This paper focuses its attention on people who exist in between these large income inequalities – highly-educated young people who do not have the same access to wealth but who are nonetheless connected to these communities of cosmopolitan discourse and practice. In particular, it interrogates the way that personal and social histories of precarity influence the way this group of young people engages with and creates opportunities for themselves within a vision of the 'new Accra'.

PANEL 48

AUTHORS:

Dany Franck;
University of
Hamburg, Germany

Anselme Tiwa;
University of
Hamburg, Germany

CONFERENCE

THEME:

Everyday City Life:
Identities, Cultures,
Livelihoods

KEYWORDS:

Vigilantism,
Coloniality of being,
Crime, Lagos, Youth
marginalisation

**Criminality, Vigilantism and the Optics of Urban Marginality
in Lagos, Nigeria**

Vigilantism and crime are assumed to be intimately connected by a cause-effect relationship, the first being usually presented as an answer (legitimate or illegitimate) to the second. Drawing on ethnographic observations, and group and individual interviews with young denizens of the city; and on secondary academic and non-academic data explored with the intention of reconsidering and commenting on vigilante groups' studies made in Nigeria during the two last decades, I postulate that both phenomena are rooted in the marginalisation of the youth, for which they are two diverging solutions.

PANEL 48

AUTHORS:

Ian Edelstein;
Human Sciences
Research Council,
South Africa

Rachel Adams;
Human Sciences
Research Council,
South Africa

CONFERENCE

THEME:

Everyday City Life:
Identities, Cultures,
Livelihoods

KEYWORDS:

Development,
Youth issues,
Unemployment,
Social contract,
Labour-saving
technology

Do We Burn It Down Now? A revised theory of social contract in the South African context of growing youth unemployment, rising expectations, economic stagnation, and labour-saving technologies

If it is agreed that a society derives its legitimacy from its social contract, and if looming artificial intelligence may soon outcompete the majority of moderately-skilled value-adding workers in the service economy, highly-unequal societies that sit ‘behind the technological curve’, such as South Africa, may be on the verge of peril. Are countries built on resource-dependence (and dwindling resource stocks), like South Africa, unlikely to derive any profit from the globalised, technology-rich ‘intelligence economy’ that offers artificial intelligence and robotics as cheaper modes of production? In addressing this question, we explore the real and potential risks of labour-saving technologies in South Africa – a country with alarming unemployment levels. In particular, we examine the impact of such technologies on South Africa’s social contract – which we broadly identify as symbolised by South Africa’s progressive Constitution and commitment to human rights – drawing from Foucault’s critique of Hobbes in *Security, Territory, Population*. In conclusion, we consider whether it is possible for individuals, and particularly those from the ranks of South Africa’s unemployed, to truly benefit from artificial intelligence and labour-saving technology and live lives with more purpose, satisfaction, and comfort, while pursuing their own interests and paths to contribute to a social fabric.

PANEL 49

AUTHORS:

Gilles Baro;
University of the
Witwatersrand,
South Africa

CONFERENCE

THEME:

Imagining the Urban
Past and Present:
Architecture,
Design, Art

KEYWORDS:

White monopoly
capital, Heritage,
Private urban
development,
Johannesburg,
Semiotics

The Semiotics of Heritage and Regeneration: post-apartheid urban development in Johannesburg's inner city

This paper looks at the changing 'semiotic landscape' of the neighbourhood of Marshalltown, situated in the inner city of Johannesburg. Marshalltown was the first formal urban space of Johannesburg, built to accommodate migrant miners who descended on the area after the discovery of gold nearby. Following decades of poor economic decisions by the local apartheid government, the white population and its capital fled the inner city in the 1980s, which resulted in a radical demographic change and redlining by banks accelerated the deterioration of empty buildings. Since the late 1990s, private developers have attempted to redevelop Marshalltown into a controlled heritage-themed 'safe and clean' space to counter the dominant discourse of the CBD being unsafe and full of urban decay. Relying on a geosemiotic analysis of signs in Marshalltown, as well as interviews with its predominantly white developers, I investigate the semiotisation of South African history on display in Marshalltown, and the developers' discursive strategies when justifying their efforts. I argue that Marshalltown showcases a predominantly European heritage of the city, which is justified as being linked to the mining industry by developers who nonetheless layer it with their own problematic interpretation of what an African city should look like, all with the aim to fix the image problem of the inner city and turn it into a space for middle-class consumption. This paper purposefully looks at the current use of heritage in urban development, and future research should aim to look at the re-purposing of the colonial heritage by the inner-city population.

PANEL 49

AUTHORS:

Taiwo Afinowi;
University of the
Witwatersrand,
South Africa

CONFERENCE

THEME:

Imagining the Urban
Past and Present:
Architecture,
Design, Art

KEYWORDS:

Urban regeneration,
Urban housing,
Sustainable
urban renewal,
Infrastructures,
Sustainable cities

Urban Regeneration in African Cities

Urban regeneration is a tested and relatively successful method of addressing the problems or challenges that plague cities, including inadequate housing, urban decay, inadequate infrastructures, and inefficient cities. It has also been applied in the resuscitation of declining urban socioeconomic dynamics. African cities are experiencing a high level of urbanisation, with more people in urban spaces leading to increased pressure on human settlements in terms of housing and basic infrastructures, such as water, sanitation, hygiene and power supply. The inability of most governments to deal with this challenge has led to the proliferation of slums, informal settlements, all forms of informal housing, and insufficiency of basic infrastructure and services in urban centres. In the light of these and other challenges cities experience, it is necessary to continually measure government policies against the sustainable development goal of making cities sustainable, inclusive and resilient. The developmental frameworks of many African cities fail to meet this goal, and there is the need for a change. The objective of this paper is to appraise the level of housing and the infrastructural situation in African cities through desktop research, in line with population, global agendas, and reality. This is geared towards urban regeneration with social, economic and environmental considerations aimed at serving the public interest and actualising the African Union Agenda 2063. Considering the inability of African cities to adequately sustain housing and basic infrastructure provision in all settlements, how has the housing policies and global agendas help to realise a sustainable human settlement?

PANEL 49

AUTHORS:

Mzo Sirayi;
Tshwane University
of Technology,
South Africa

Kennedy Chinyowa;
Tshwane University
of Technology,
South Africa

CONFERENCE

THEME:

Imagining the Urban
Past and Present:
Architecture,
Design, Art

KEYWORDS:

Cultural planning,
Urban regeneration,
Sustainable
development,
Degenerating
towns

Cultural Planning: an alternative urban regeneration strategy for South African towns and cities

Twenty-two years into democracy, South African cities, towns, and townships are still rooted in a highly-regulated colonial and apartheid planning and design system. Cities and townships were designed in order to foster industrial efficiency, and standardised typologies of dwelling units capable of being mass produced, in the context of massive housing shortages. The planning practice became what some scholars refer to as a science of symbols, plot ratios, housing setbacks, proportions of open space, and standardised road patterns. This paper will argue that colonial planning and design was a solid foundation for the germination of the image of ungovernable, criminal cities, unmanageable townships, and declining and degenerating towns. The paper contends that cultural planning is relevant to the needs of the people in South Africa, and can respond to the problems of the country. It advocates for the consideration of cultural planning as an alternative approach to sustainable urban regeneration in South Africa.

PANEL 49

AUTHORS:

Flavia Vaccher;
IUAV University
of Venice, Italy

CONFERENCE

THEME:

Imagining the Urban
Past and Present:
Architecture, Design,
Art

KEYWORDS:

African cities,
Dakar, Hybrid
spaces, Urban
transformation,
Persistence

**Traditional Practices in the Context of Contemporary City:
the case of Dakar**

For some time, Africa has been a workshop of ideas and forms that absorb all the changes affecting it, offering possible models of cohabitation between modernity and tradition. Its contradictory and contrasting transformations require alternative ways of 'seeing' and 'knowing' the emergent urbanisms of Africa, to understand which changes the African city is soliciting and which it is imposing. Images of African cities are very similar to European ones, but in reality the ancient hierarchies and social formations have often survived and found their own means of expression. This is particularly clear in the transformations and use of urban space that refer a spatial organisation based on the traditional one of ancient villages in imported global models that are thus 'hijacked', and redeveloped in an original fashion. Taking as a case study Dakar, specifically, the most important urban transformations that took place between 1951 and 1960 by the Société Immobilière du Cap Vert (SICAP), the district of Pikine and the ancient 'urban villages' of Lebou, this paper aims to investigate the limits of post-colonial planning, the persistence of and adaptation by locals of a traditional spatial organisation, and their ability to resist attempts to establish modern architectural models imported from abroad. By connecting spatial forms that have existed in parallel, the objective is to extract new approaches and concepts to compose a renewed mix of cognitive hypertext which expresses diverse types of African urban renovation. The same concept of *espace mètisse* comprises the idea of an operation of both adaptation and invention becoming an approach that is also an instrument of interpretation, applicable to the contemporary practice of critical design in the African region in the current context of rapid urbanisation.

PANEL 50

AUTHORS:

Armelle Choplin;
Université Paris-Est,
France

CONFERENCE

THEME:

Rethinking
The African City

KEYWORDS:

Cement industry,
City making,
Urban corridor,
Sustainability, West
Africa

The Plot and the Block: cement chain and city making in the West African urban corridor

In a context of ‘planetary urbanisation’ (Brenner and Schmid, 2016) and ‘Africa’s urban revolution’ (Parnell and Pieterse, 2014), this paper focuses on what constitutes the materiality of the urban process: that is, ‘cement’. Along the West African urban corridor, between Accra, Lomé, Cotonou and Lagos (500kms), the largest urban metropolis in Africa is under progress: more than 25 million inhabitants live, circulate, consume and... build. Following the material and social lives of cement, the paper aims (1) to analyse the ‘cement chain’ (extraction, production, circulation and consumption) which links rural, suburban and urban spaces and produce urban corridors; (2) to decipher the consensus around cement as an element of progress; and (3) to understand the social uses and symbols materialised by concrete. Crossing building and dwelling perspectives, and mobilising urban political ecology literature and urban subaltern studies, we pay attention to the urban metabolism, the political and economic narratives and the everyday city-dweller practices. To grasp African city-making, we adopt a ‘follow-the-thing’ approach, inspired by material studies, to trace the pathways of cement bags, starting from the quarry to the delivery, from the plant to the plot. This requires also a multi-scale approach to observe all the actors involved in the cement chain, from the owner of the plot to the bricklayer, from the chief-manager of major companies to international developers and government agencies. Finally, the paper questions the idea of sustainability, as it is well-known that the cement industry is one of the most pollutant. Regarding international urban agendas and the ODD, it invites reflection on an alternative urban future, promoting local building materials instead of concrete.

PANEL 50

AUTHORS:

Alexandra
Appelbaum;
University of the
Witwatersrand,
South Africa

CONFERENCE

THEME:

Rethinking
The African City

KEYWORDS:

Potholes, Middle-
class identity,
Discourse analysis,
South African
exceptionalism,
Urban anxiety

Reflecting from the Pothole: South African exceptionalism and urban middle-class anxiety

South Africa's belief in its own exceptionalism within the African continent has a long history, and South African (white) middle-class identity has been, at least partially, constructed in relation to Africa as the 'Other'. A large part of the binary construct between South Africa and the rest of Africa, in the eyes of the South African middle class, is the 'modern' infrastructure that typifies South Africa's cities, as opposed to the perceived rural, 'unmodern' and chaotic Africa. The South African middle class expresses a considerable collective anxiety; most clearly articulated in outrage and panic over potholes. Middle-class concerns about flaws in the South African road surface are so great as to shape the governance strategies for local municipalities. In catering to its predominantly middle-class constituents, the Democratic Alliance explicitly inculcates pothole repair into its campaigns and strategies – prominently so in Johannesburg mayor Herman Mashaba's R80 million #waronpotholes. A pothole is an indicator of a structural failure in the road infrastructure; as a fixation of the urban middle-class imaginary, potholes are a tangible embodiment of precarity and perceived insecurity. This is fundamentally linked to the precarity of modernity and the perceived encroachment of the African 'Other'. Tracing the historical and contemporary discourse of potholes in South African media, this paper demonstrates how potholes have been understood and anxieties expressed, particularly in relation to the meaning of the urban. The paper uses potholes as a lens to explore the way in which the South African middle class construct their identity; express anxiety; and understand Africa, urbanity and modernity.

PANEL 50

AUTHORS:

Julio Alejandro
De Coss Corzo;
London School
of Economics,
United Kingdom

CONFERENCE

THEME:

Rethinking
The African City

KEYWORDS:

Ethnography,
Labour,
Infrastructure,
Water, Urban
Political Ecology

**Maintaining Mexico City's Lerma Water Supply System:
an ethnography of labour and infrastructure**

The paper analyses the process of maintaining the Lerma water supply system in Mexico City. It does so through an ethnographic account of the labour required to support the distinct water infrastructures that make up the Lerma system. The goal is to understand how the process of urbanising water is reproduced, and how this reproduction relates to a wider political ecology of the city. The data obtained shows that the process of maintaining infrastructures depends on local labour, on diverse improvisation techniques, and that the process of supplying water to Mexico City is patchy and, it could be argued, fragile. The paper concludes that the labour process that supports infrastructures is also central in reproducing the ecological, political, and social relations that are structured around water, its appropriation and its uses, and provides a particular understanding of their material and local dynamics, which could be useful in analysing wider political ecological regimes. Further research could be carried on around the ways in which other natural resources appropriation and use regimes are materially sustained and reproduced, bridging discussions between new materialist and historical materialist approaches to urban metabolisms by focusing on labour, infrastructure, and socio-ecological regimes.

PANEL 50

AUTHORS:

James Duminy,
University of Cape
Town, South Africa

CONFERENCE

THEME:

Rethinking
The African City

KEYWORDS:

Food, Urbanisation,
Kenya, Colonial
governmentality

Thinking Urbanisation in Africa through a Food Lens: the case of colonial Kenya, c. 1900 to 1952

The paper examines the history of food problems and their government in colonial Kenya. It engages with Fox's argument that African urbanisation should be understood as a historical process driven by increasing agricultural productivity and better medical services, rather than as an exclusively economic process. The manner in which food was enrolled within political debates and processes in colonial Kenya shows that food production and governance was seldom the straightforward result of the diffusion of institutional and technological innovations from Europe to Africa. It is shown that local events and dynamics were critical factors shaping the history of food and urbanisation in Kenya and the region. Understanding these histories is essential to developing an accurate historical understanding of the conditions of possibility for the urbanisation phenomenon on the continent.

PANEL 51

AUTHORS:

Margot Rubin;
University of the
Witwatersrand,
South Africa

Alexandra
Appelbaum;
University of the
Witwatersrand,
South Africa

CONFERENCE

THEME:

Governance,
Planning and Politics

KEYWORDS:

Urban hegemony,
Community
organisation,
Political resistance

Neighbourhoods, NIMBYists and Nobodies: the local politics of the Corridors of Freedom

In 2013, Johannesburg's former mayor, Parks Tau, announced the ambitious Corridors of Freedom (CoF) plan to 'restitch' Johannesburg through a process of transit-oriented development led by the Bus Rapid Transit (BRT) system and supported by a range of interventions intended to densify housing, stimulate economic opportunities, and develop mixed-use activities. While the plan envisions large-scale transformation through long-term infrastructure investments, the implementation of the CoF has had an immediate and substantial impact at a local level. The various responses of Johannesburg communities have revealed localised governance dynamics and complex relationships with the City and the state, speaking to significant socio-spatial politics in the city. Based on a survey and key-informant interviews, the seminar reflects on community organisation (or lack thereof), the role of individual and organisational intermediaries, and tactics of engagement with the state. It focuses on three case studies in Johannesburg: Orange Grove and Norwood, a mixed middle class and low-income node on the Louis Botha Corridor; Westbury and Coronationville, a historically coloured area on Empire-Perth Corridor struggling with gang violence, drug abuse and high levels of unemployment; and Marlboro South, an informal community living in reterritorialised industrial buildings adjacent to the historic township of Alexandra. We argue that the Corridors of Freedom project has had a substantial impact on local politics and has revealed significant social and spatial community dynamics across Johannesburg.

PANEL 51

AUTHORS:

Romain Dittgen;
University of the
Witwatersrand,
South Africa

CONFERENCE

THEME:

Governance,
Planning
and Politics

KEYWORDS:

Temporality,
Corridors of
Freedom,
Inequality, Urban
sprawl

Materiality, Everyday Experience and the Limits to 'Time-Space Compression': thinking through and across the Corridors of Freedom initiative in Johannesburg

Responding to Johannesburg's predominant geography of inequality and of urban sprawl, the Corridors of Freedom (CoF) initiative seeks to alter the ways in which people go about their lives, and how they relate to and experience the city. By aiming to undo the spatial legacy of apartheid and by promoting a socially-just urban environment, this particular urban vision is underpinned by a 'moral' spatial agenda and suggests to indirectly "think of places [or neighbourhoods]... as articulated moments in networks of social relations and understandings [instead of] areas with boundaries around" (Massey, 1993: 67). In practice, however, the implementation of such a vast project faces numerous challenges, not only because of the various intertwined structural, scalar and temporal realities but also due to the complexity of the spatial and organisational layout. As such, the idea of 'time-space compression', as implied by the narrative of the CoF, does not sufficiently take into account the differentiated nature of the various social groups (from a very diverse collection of socio-economic neighbourhoods and communities to specific segments of the property development sector) and their distinct relationships to both the existent and future city. Drawing on Doreen Massey's (1993) notion of "power-geometry and a progressive sense of place" is helpful to reflect about space, materiality, mobility and access in the context of the CoF project in a "more socially imaginative way".

PANEL 51

AUTHORS:

Alexandra
Appelbaum;
University of the
Witwatersrand,
South Africa

CONFERENCE

THEME:

Governance,
Planning and Politics

KEYWORDS:

Middle class
protest, NIMBY,
Transit Oriented
Development,
Johannesburg

**Methods of Resistance: middle-class organising power
in Norwood and Orange Grove, Johannesburg**

This paper analyses the ways in which middle-class residents of Norwood and Orange Grove have responded to a perceived attack on their lifestyle and vision for the area by the City of Johannesburg (CoJ) in the implementation of the Corridors of Freedom strategic densification and the Paterson Park social-housing project. It relies on key-stakeholder interviews, media analysis and observation over a one-year period. The paper discusses the vision of the middle class for Norwood as ‘the next Parkhurst’, what is vested in this vision, the perceived attack by the CoJ through targeted densification and the Paterson Park social housing project, and the mechanisms of resistance and methods of organising drawn upon by middle-class residents. It demonstrates the power of middle-class resistance tactics, including threatening or befriending the state, utilising formal objection processes, exploiting potential delays, recruiting expertise through networks, and vesting power in individual crusaders.

PANEL 51

AUTHORS:

Tanya Zack;
Independent
Researcher

Philip Harrison;
University of the
Witwatersrand,
South Africa

Lindsay Howe;
Swiss Federal
Institute of
Technology,
Switzerland

CONFERENCE

THEME:

Governance,
Planning
and Politics

KEYWORDS:

Mega projects,
Responses,
Political
opportunity

Hiding in Plain Site: the under-recognised activities of the Corridors of Freedom

The Corridors of Freedom is an exceptional kind of a mega project, spanning and transecting the City of Johannesburg and a range of diverse communities, land uses, challenges and needs. The intention is to integrate and 're-stitch' the City through transit-oriented and mixed-use development through a strategy of compaction and densification. The paper explores the diversity of the communities and activities along the corridors, focusing on four sites: Marlboro South, Westbury, Park Station and Orange Grove. It asks whether the objectives and practices of TOD are indeed the appropriate responses tailored to the differentiated needs of communities, and how the Corridors are received by these communities. It shows that while the Corridors initiative is not always visibly connected to perceived needs, and may generate little interest within neighbourhoods, there are overlooked derivatives - many positive but some negative - of an infrastructural, politically-supported mega project. The reasons for this poor visibility include the shifting sands of the political environment, hugely varying time frames in different types of interventions, as well as the frequently-hidden nature of infrastructural developments. The paper offers a reflection on the meaning and consequence of the Corridors for different segments of the city, including those which are declared and obvious and those which are less obvious and temporally delayed.

PANEL 52

AUTHORS:

Hannalie Malan;
Habitat for
Humanity,
South Africa

Barry Lewis;
Ubuhle Bakha
Ubuhle, South
Africa

CONFERENCE

THEME:

Governance,
Planning and
Politics

KEYWORDS:

Collaboration,
Inequality, Power
distribution, Case
study, Partnerships

Who Builds the City? A study of the redistribution of power

South Africa has a rich history and great diversity, but is also deeply riven by inequality and contradictions. The narrative of national policies revolves around collaborative and people-centric development that promotes equality and sustainability, but very limited evidence of these approaches can be found on the ground. This phenomenon forces us to question who is responsible for building our cities, and if collaboration is required, are we willing to relinquish some of our own power to find an answer to the question of who should build the city? True collaboration, with deep levels of trust between different role players, is essential in ensuring that the needs of citizens are met. However, collaborative efforts tend to have varying levels of success, and gaps often exist between the desires of citizens and the needs identified by government. These gaps are further widened by an unequal distribution of power between citizens and government, resulting in a scenario where the rights and responsibilities around the governance of our cities are contested. The phenomenon of these widened gaps is particularly evident in the case of the informal settlement of Sweet Home Farm in Philippi. The case study illustrates that true collaboration requires a level of trust and compromise to allow for the redistribution of power to co-create effective solutions through partnerships. By looking through a lens of collaboration and accountability, this paper seeks to use this case study to highlight the successes of collaborative planning processes and answers the question; who builds the city?

PANEL 52

AUTHORS:

Marianne Millstein;
Norwegian Institute
for Urban and
Regional Research,
Norway

CONFERENCE

THEME:

Governance,
Planning and Politics

KEYWORDS:

Juxtacities,
Urban citizenship,
Housing,
South Africa

The Making and Re-Making of Citizenship in a Divided City

While much has been written about inequalities in South African cities, less emphasis has been placed on the (re)construction of multiple divides – social, spatial, material, symbolic – *within* marginal urban spaces. In Delft, a poor township in Cape Town, such divides manifest in the juxtaposition of informal, temporary housing, and formal, permanent housing opportunities. Based on qualitative fieldwork combining interviews and observations in Delft periodically between 2013 and 2015, this paper shows how material and socio-spatial divides are (re)produced through housing interventions in which multiple authorities play overlapping as well as contradictory roles, and how residents' access to different forms of housing produce very different experiences of citizenship. A particular spatial manifestation of the material divides in housing provision is the construction of temporary relocation areas (TRAs) by the South African government. These TRAs resemble 'grey spaces' (Yiftachel 2009) emerging from multiple juxtaposed differences in which housing may be both formal and legal, yet perceived and experienced as informal and sometimes illegal; where spaces which are governed and ordered may also be chaotic and violent; and where temporariness and permanence co-exist. This shapes a particular politics of citizenship, where the persistent temporariness (Yiftachel 2009) of everyday life for some in the TRAs is set against those whose right to housing is realised, giving them recognition and permanence as 'proper' citizens.

PANEL 52

AUTHORS:

Chloé Buire;
National Centre
for Scientific
Research, France

CONFERENCE

THEME:

Governance,
Planning and
Politics

KEYWORDS:

Youth, South
Africa, Angola,
Subjectivities,
Citizenship

**Becoming Citizen After the Miracle: political subjectivities
of the youth in Angola and South Africa**

This paper explores how young adults interpret and practice politics in times of disenchantment. On the one hand, the South African paradox: despite the romantic attachment to a political culture rooted in ‘the struggle’, practices of ‘insurgent citizenship’ inherited from anti-apartheid movements have been largely reinterpreted through a model of ‘active citizenship’ that insists on the duties of good citizens rather than on their critical thinking. On the other hand, there is the Angolan ‘culture of fear’, where political domination and indoctrination tightly constrain the construction of political subjectivities. In the wake of the Arab Spring, burgeoning youth movements have tried to challenge the silence of civil society, so far without leading to a radical rupture. Based on ethnographic fieldwork conducted in Cape Town and in Luanda since 2014, the paper unravels how the so-called ‘Born Frees’ experience and navigate these norms of citizenship. Rather than focusing on spectacular mobilisation, the research follows various youth collectives across both cities and questions the possibility of civic engagement between ‘civil’ and ‘political’ society. Through in-depth interviews and participatory methods, it documents the fine grain of political subjectivities in the making. Neither post-political subjects nor revolutionary champions, the young people involved in this research invite us to look beyond archetypes of ‘good citizens’, ‘party foot-soldiers’, ‘social entrepreneurs’ or ‘rebels’, in order to reframe citizenship as a matter of sentiment mixing fun and violence, friendship and resentment, immediate engagement and structural awareness.

PANEL 52

AUTHORS:

Andrew Tucker;
University of Cape
Town, South Africa

CONFERENCE

THEME:

Governance,
Planning and Politics

KEYWORDS:

Sexuality, Health,
Human rights,
Citizenship

Reconceptualising Sexual Citizenship in an African City: human rights and material needs

A great deal of attention has been paid to the needs to support and enable human rights for sexual minority communities across Africa. Yet while there is a clear need to facilitate legal change for the betterment of sexual minority communities – to end criminalisation and put in place anti-discrimination measures – the discursive logics that drive human rights-based approaches to hopefully enable such legal change may be in need of further interrogation. This paper will explore some of the potential limitations of a solely human rights-based approach towards the support for sexual citizenship, specifically by examining the relationship between urban spaces and national politics. By so doing, this paper will also consider how rights-based approaches towards the betterment of the lives of sexual minorities may need to be complemented with other concerns, focused, for example, on urban health.

PANEL 53

AUTHORS:

Lauralyn Kaziboni;
University of
Johannesburg,
South Africa

Mark Burke;
University of
Johannesburg,
South Africa

CONFERENCE

THEME:

Urbanisation and
Economies

KEYWORDS:

Economic
development,
Industrialisation,
Performance,
Competitiveness,
Firm-level survey

Industrial Development: assessment of economic performance and competitiveness, Johannesburg

Following the financial crisis in 2008 and the drop in commodity prices, the performance of firms in the manufacturing sector continues to worsen; the data released by Statistics South Africa in 2016 confirms poor performance and the sector's continual decline in contributing to economic growth. This decline has been coupled with increasing unemployment, inequality and poverty levels. The Centre for Competition, Regulation, and Economic Development (CCRED) at the University of Johannesburg undertook a firm-level survey to understand the nature of economic activity in Johannesburg's 26 industrial nodes between October 2015 and January 2016. Based on this survey, this paper analyses responses submitted by over 300 firms on economic performance, competitiveness and the challenges faced. Despite the consensus that economic performance is weak, this study offers a different perspective. A significant proportion of firms exhibited growth in the past three years.

PANEL 53

AUTHORS:

Owen Crankshaw;
University of
Cape Town,
South Africa

Jacqueline
Borel-Saladin;
University of
Cape Town,
South Africa

CONFERENCE

THEME:

Urbanisation and
Economies

KEYWORDS:

Urbanisation,
Counter-
urbanisation,
Zambia

**Causes of Urbanisation and De-Urbanisation in Zambia,
1990-2010**

This paper contributes to the ongoing debate over the causes of urbanisation and de-urbanisation in Zambia. There are two positions in this debate. One position is that urban economic growth is the main driver of urbanisation and that economic decline was also the main cause of de-urbanisation. The second position is that the main cause of urbanisation is the relationship between urban population growth and mortality. Both these positions are based on published statistics. By contrast, this study is based on the statistical analysis of the microdata files of the 1990, 2000 and 2010 Population censuses. This study therefore tests the extent of these two causes of urbanisation by separating the amount of urban population growth due to the natural increase of the urban population from the amount of growth due to in-migration from rural districts.

PANEL 53

AUTHORS:

Archimedes
Muzenda; African
Urban Institute,
South Africa

CONFERENCE

THEME:

Urbanisation and
Economies

KEYWORDS:

Retail-led urban
development,
African cities, Urban
sprawl, Urban
renewal

**Retail-Led Urban Development in African Cities:
an exploratory evaluation**

African cities are experiencing a rapid urbanisation rate, as evidenced by substantial urban population increases and the spatial expansion of urban areas. This significant urbanisation rate has, however, failed to match the slower industrialisation rate in most African countries, leading to the growth of the informal sector. While the informal sector of African cities is prominent among scholars and practitioners, a new urban pattern is emerging in African urban fabric: retail-led urban development. This paper explores the nature and scope of retail-led urban development in three selected Southern African cities: Johannesburg, Gaborone, and Harare. The case-narratology approach reviews literature on urban development in case areas, documentary analysis of urban development instruments and observations to explore the nature and scope of the phenomenon. It asserts that the slow industrialisation mismatched to urbanisation has culminated in the rise of retail-led urban development in two forms. One is the retail-dominated renewal of decaying inner cities, and the other is development of retail-centric suburban areas. Drawing on the case studies, the paper finds an urban fabric dominated by retail development in a land-use up-zoning process where commercial uses, displaced by inner-city urban decay, have created more demand for suburban retail services, while inner-city retail-led regeneration seeks to serve the middle class and lower class that occupy the inner city. This urban form is predominantly dominated by the consumption nature of the selected cities as industrial development grow slowly and some cities leapfrog into post-industrial cities. The rise of retail-led urban development, however, emerges with consequences of suburban sprawl and automobile-centric development at the detriment of urban sustainability.

PANEL 53

AUTHORS:

Ben C. Arimah;
United Nations
Human Settlements
Programme

Raymond Otieno;
United Nations
Human Settlements
Programme

CONFERENCE

THEME:

Urbanisation and
Economies

KEYWORDS:

Urbanisation,
Infrastructure,
Provision, Africa

Does Urbanisation Determine the Provision of Infrastructure in Africa?

The urban transition experienced by African countries over the last three decades is not entirely new, but it is relentless and characterised by a phenomenal increase in the number of people living in urban areas. As the urban population and spatial extent of cities increase, infrastructure must be adequately provided to ensure that the process of urbanisation is orderly and sustainable. Infrastructure delivery in Africa often lags behind the pace of urbanisation. For instance, capital investment in Africa hovered around 20 percent of GDP for the past 40 years, while the absolute number of people living in cities increased 4.5 times. Yet, the links between urbanisation and infrastructure have seldom been the focus of in-depth investigation. The purpose of this paper is to investigate the extent to which urbanisation plays a key role in driving the provision of infrastructure in African countries. In so doing, the paper will seek to address the following questions. Does urbanisation feature as a major consideration when providing infrastructure in African countries? Apart from urbanisation, what other factors determine the provision of infrastructure in Africa? Empirical analysis based on panel regressions for 54 African countries covering the period 2000-2016 reveals that the level of urbanisation, the urban growth rate, and the percentage of urban population in the largest metropolitan area significantly explain cross-country differences in the provision of infrastructure. Other factors explaining inter-country differences in the provision of infrastructure in Africa include the macroeconomic environment, quality of governance, regional location and the physical disadvantage of being a land-locked country.

PANEL 54

AUTHORS:

Jen Houghton;
University of
Sheffield,
United Kingdom

CONFERENCE

THEME:

Thinking Through
City Peripheries

KEYWORDS:

Job seeking,
Economic change,
Livelihoods,
Periphery,
Investment

Jobs and Livelihoods in the Periphery

This paper explores the multiple complex ways in which diverse residents in varied urban peripheries seek, access, or do not access, different types of work and employment situations. It uses a comparative approach across cases in eThekweni and Gauteng to examine this overarching critical issue. In some areas, extensive investment in housing and also infrastructural projects, such as King Shaka International Airport, are still struggling to counter poverty and high unemployment trends, although certain skilled workers may have indeed benefitted. In other areas, historic investment in industry has since suffered and local residents have had to look further afield for opportunities. The paper considers therefore the intersection between broader processes of economic growth and decline alongside infrastructural investments, and questions their relationship to multiple experiences of job-seeking and the kinds of work that residents may find. Its aim is to complicate notions of un/employment and accessing jobs in the periphery by bringing together the lived experiences of work and job-seeking alongside wider structural trends.

PANEL 54

AUTHORS:

Ngaka Mosiane;
Gauteng
City-Region
Observatory,
South Africa

CONFERENCE

THEME:

Rethinking
The African City

KEYWORDS:

Gauteng
City-Region,
Rustenburg,
Distributed
livelihoods,
Aspirations

Living, Making a Living, and Infrastructural Changes in Rustenburg

Rustenburg, a mining city, has since the 1970s been attracting large numbers of people in search of livelihood opportunities. For that reason, the city's landscape has come to be marked by, amongst other elements, large swathes of informal settlements weaving together mining shafts and hostels.

This paper examines the infrastructural changes that have taken place in Freedom Park informal settlement in Rustenburg since 2003, and asks in what ways have project-linked housing, credit-linked housing, and the upgrading of mining hostels into family units not only improved the living conditions for their inhabitants, but also enabled them to use such assets to pursue other aspirations? What kinds of landscapes have these interventions created? What do such landscapes mean for ordinary people, and for their place in the city? How should people behave in the city and how do ordinary people themselves end up expecting other city dwellers to behave in particular ways?

PANEL 54

AUTHORS:

Alison Todes;
University of the
Witwatersrand,
South Africa

CONFERENCE

THEME:

Thinking Through
City Peripheries

KEYWORDS:

Urban periphery,
South African
cities, Urban spatial
change, Economic
change

**The Diversity of Peripheral Urban Transformations:
South African cases**

The spatial edges of large cities and city-regions in Africa are places of complex but poorly-understood urban transformations. These processes are often inadequately managed through policy and planning. Policy debates have focused on ideas of urban compaction versus an acceptance of forms of urban expansion, with a predominant focus on proposals for new cities and grids of roads to structure growth. These sets of ideas, however, do not engage with actual processes of change in the urban periphery, nor their diversity. This paper explores some of the forms peripheral urban transformation takes in the South African context and the complexities of their management. In some areas, large-scale formal investment is evident, while other areas are characterised by informal development or mixtures of formal and informal processes. Theoretical framings which focus only on growth are misleading as the spatial edges of cities also include places of economic and population decline. The paper draws from case studies in eThekweni, Johannesburg and Tshwane. Places of focus include new areas of infrastructure investment and property-led growth; new state-provided low-income housing developments, some styled as 'mega human settlements'; informal growth including on traditional-authority land; the transformation of old apartheid settlements distant from urban employment on the urban edge, including forms of 'displaced urbanisation', former industrial decentralisation points and associated human settlements. The paper extends discussions on the diversity of 'African suburbanisms' (Mabin et al, 2013), exploring a number of South African cases, the drivers of change, policy responses and debates in each case.

PANEL 55

AUTHORS:

Jacqueline
Klopp; Columbia
University, USA

CONFERENCE

THEME:

Rethinking
The African City

KEYWORDS:

Transport, Digital,
Mapping, Minibus,
Africa

Mapping Minibuses in Maputo and Nairobi: engaging paratransit in transportation planning in African cities

Called paratransit because of their flexible stops, schedules and routes, minibuses make up the bulk of public transport in African cities. Despite their ubiquity, these systems are largely ignored by transportation planners, who tend to focus on large-scale urban infrastructure projects such as highways, commuter rail or bus rapid transit systems. The assumption within much of this planning is that these minibus systems will disappear or be reformed as 'feeder' buses within large-scale projects. We argue that the frequent failure to collect data and value these important paratransit systems as a critical part of the transportation system is deeply problematic from the point of view of equity, access, and inclusive and effective planning. We ask whether the growing number of bottom-up mapping projects of minibus systems can disrupt this status quo. By comparing the processes around two mapping projects, Digital Matatus in Nairobi and the Mapa Do Chapas in Maputo, we find that inclusive, collaborative mapping can in fact help render these systems more visible in planning and provoke more grounded and inclusive 'planning conversations' on minibus upgrading, a key but marginalised aspect of creating accessible, low-emission, high-quality and safe public transport in African cities.

PANEL 55

AUTHORS:

Amiel Bise;
Columbia
University, USA

CONFERENCE

THEME:

Rethinking
The African City

KEYWORDS:

Motorcycle
transport, Risk,
Unwaged work,
Associations,
Infrastructures

'Shimo': motorcycle taxi stands in East Africa

This paper explores various aspects of the *shimo*, a new infrastructural development proliferating across East Africa. '*Shimo*', meaning hole or trap, is what motorcycle taxi riders call the place where they gather to wait for customers. The word 'trap' draws an analogy with hunting practices in precolonial East Africa, but today the '*shimo*' is a means of claiming space and organising labour in the risky, ultra-entrepreneurial urban world of the motorcycle taxi. *Shimos* are located in conjunctural, nodal spaces where the formal meets the informal, the large-scale devolves to the small-scale, where feeder roads flow into the major arteries, and where under-investment in infrastructure is satisfied by the risky labour of those who navigate the terrain of the last mile. Based on extensive participatory research in Nairobi and western Kenya, this paper will investigate the spatial organisation and informal associations that create *shimos* around Kenya. The paper will complement explorations of informal transport systems in contemporary Africa as well as 'planning from below' in Nairobi and beyond by illuminating the important infrastructural contribution made by the groups of young men who form bodaboda stands. On the one hand, their labour creates a human network that articulates with physical infrastructure to provide urban transport; on the other, their gathering in roadsides, median strips, and intersections creates a durable piece of urban physical infrastructure, even in the absence of a space that is purpose-built.

PANEL 55

AUTHORS:

Herrie Schalekamp;
University of
Cape Town,
South Africa

CONFERENCE

THEME:

Rethinking
The African City

KEYWORDS:

Minibus public
transport,
Information and
communication
technology,
Formalisation,
South Africa

**Technology and Formalisation in the Minibus-Dominated
Public Transport Sector in South Africa**

In recent years, bus rapid transit (BRT) has gained popularity as a mechanism to formalise the minibus sector in South Africa and more broadly in the sub-Saharan African region. However, the BRT services that are now operational in Cape Town, Johannesburg and Tshwane are confronting problems that are also likely to emerge elsewhere in the region. These problems include sprawling spatial forms and tidal travel patterns that necessitate significant operating subsidies, and investment limited to selected corridors to the detriment of creating integrated networks that facilitate access at the city-wide scale. These financial and equity challenges, coupled with the pervasiveness of minibus services as the main mode of public transport, are stimulating a policy-level shift in South Africa to encourage complementarity between formal and informal services, as well as a greater focus on improving and restructuring rather than replacing minibuses. Information and communication technologies (ICTs) that enable minibus-route mapping, hailing and cashless fare collection are being lauded as the next wave of reform that can facilitate this policy shift and serve as alternatives to an infrastructure-centric formalisation approach. However, unlike in the metered taxi market, the number of ICT-mediated improvements in the public transport sector in South Africa has been limited. This paper will identify some of the passenger and minibus-operator dimensions that might need to be addressed in parallel to introducing new technologies to enable widespread positive change, and will suggest ways in which government agencies could play a role in this change process. As with BRT-driven reform, ICT-based innovations in public transport need to be grounded in the contexts in which minibus operators and their current and potential passengers are located.

PANEL 55

AUTHORS:

Rebecca Craig;
London School of
Economics, United
Kingdom

CONFERENCE

THEME:

Rethinking
The African City

KEYWORDS:

Urban transport,
New data,
Governance,
Informal, Planning

Urban Transport, New Data and Governance: implications of mapping the informal

The role of data in transport networks and services is growing globally, with its role in cities that lack formal public transport systems perhaps especially important. While work has been undertaken in relation to collecting and using data in regards to urban transport in developing countries, there is an absence of research into how this new data is governed, how governments and international agencies use it, and what impact it has across various urban metrics. This pilot research project includes tracing what happens to newly created maps of informal transport in terms of their use in urban governance and planning, and how they are received by city officials. Similarly, it investigates how international agencies work on strategic transport planning and projects in the absence of good data and to what extent they are incorporating new data sources as part of their assessments, appraisals and decision making processes. Both areas of interest are investigated based on a mixed-method approach structured around expert interviews of individuals based within the respective local government organisations and international agencies. This paper is co-written with Philipp Rode.

PANEL 55

AUTHORS:

Stéphane Eboko;
WhereIsMyTransport,
South Africa

CONFERENCE

THEME:

Rethinking
The African City

KEYWORDS:

Sustainable mobility,
Transport, Technology,
Infrastructure

Engaging a Shift Toward Sustainable Mobility to Leverage the Potential of Alternative Models on the Continent

African mobility is deeply connected to the necessity of reaching a certain maturity regarding business models, new services, technology, infrastructure and electrification rates. Taking into account the vulnerability of Africa to climate change, the replication of western transportation solutions could be dramatic. Maintaining existing infrastructures is necessary as the continent is becoming more integrated with international trades (economic growth is expected to be at 3.5 percent in 2017). To shift toward sustainable transport solutions and respond to demographic requirements, public transport, which is the leading mode of transportation in the continent, should be smart, networked, densified and electrified. In emerging countries, 95 percent of the energy consumed by the transport sector is fossil. In sub-Saharan Africa, the potential of renewable energy as an alternative to crude oil is tremendous, which is an opportunity to harness alternative models. Leapfrogging to hybrid and greener mobility based on off-grid solutions could supply metros, villages, and peri-urban areas, and connect them in a more cost-effective manner than expanding power lines. Increasing Africa's infrastructure development and innovation is another opportunity. Regarding other commonly-used modes of transportation in African countries, including motorcycles and artisanal solutions, both shifts to electrical and local conception processes must be kick-started. Furthermore, the development of PAYG (pay-as-you-go) could impact transportation services. As Africa's carbon footprint is meant to go upward, it requires the development of energy-efficient vehicle fleets and containment of its greenhouse-gas emissions. Planning has to be approached in a transversal way and include awareness raising.

PANEL 56

AUTHORS:

Gail Jennings;
University of
Cape Town,
South Africa

CONFERENCE

THEME:

Infrastructure,
Resource Access,
City Development

KEYWORDS:

Transport justice,
Trade-offs,
Decision-making,
Equity

**A Justice- or Rights-Based Approach to Sustainable Urban
Transport Policy and Prioritisation**

A perhaps unanticipated outcome in the South African transportation environment has been that – for a multiplicity of reasons – the extension of one right, the provision of one ‘need’, and the redress of one ‘inequity’, hasn’t necessarily ensured a holistic outcome. Budget allocations, project prioritisation, and a requirement for operational efficiencies, can appear to abrogate or defer the realisation of transport justice. These are not only ‘intra-sector’ contradictions – such as between the siting of low-cost housing and the perpetuation of long travel times. In some instances, these are inter-sector challenges, where an attention to one particular transportation need might lead to the encroachment or erosion of others (consider the higher fares of ‘quality’, lower-carbon public transport, or the increased number of transfers in a newly implemented feeder-trunk Bus Rapid Transit system). This paper has three key aims: (1) To broadly determine the way in which transportation and related policy acknowledges and guides conflicting priorities or outcomes (and how these define and engage with the narratives of sustainability, equity, and justice); (2) To understand how decision-makers have reached decisions regarding contested transportation interventions or projects (both intra- and inter-sector), and whether rights- or equity-based trade-offs have been explicitly or implicitly considered, acknowledged and communicated to stakeholders; and (3) To contemplate alternative decision-making matrices and consider whether these might have led to a different (and perhaps more resilient) outcomes.

PANEL 56

AUTHORS:

Christina
Culwick; Gauteng
City-Region
Observatory,
South Africa

CONFERENCE

THEME:

Infrastructure,
Resource Access,
City Development

KEYWORDS:

Just sustainability,
Housing
development,
Sustainable
development, Trade-
offs, Transport

**Juggling Trade-Offs Between Planned Urban Expansion
and Densification**

Despite significant changes and development in the post-apartheid era, twenty years since the start of democracy, urban development in the Gauteng City-Region (GCR) has not yet managed to deconstruct the apartheid spatial form, and in some cases have further entrenched segregation and inequality. Transforming the urban form to support an integrated, sustainable, and equitable city-region requires serious consideration of sustainable and social-justice concerns. The majority of the government's recently developed and proposed housing projects in the GCR are located on the urban edge, far from economic centres. This pattern of new residential growth perpetuates urban sprawl, and increases the cost of infrastructure, services and transport, which in turn further marginalises communities and locks the city-region into a resource-consumptive trajectory. Local and provincial government face the challenge of balancing the immediate shortage of housing and basic services, and countering the longer-term implications of unsustainable development. Despite an understanding that the current housing development plan is far from desirable, making decisions that transition the city-region away from a trajectory that is both unjust and unsustainable is incredibly difficult. This paper interrogates how government in the GCR is juggling the trade-offs between these two often-opposing agendas, and begins to unpack some of the complexities inherent in the decision-making processes – what and who influences these decisions and what power dynamics are at play. This paper emphasises the need for deeper engagement around justice and sustainability to build a more nuanced approach to urban residential development.

PANEL 56

AUTHORS:

Lisa Kane;
University of
Cape Town,
South Africa

CONFERENCE

THEME:

Infrastructure,
Resource Access,
City Development

KEYWORDS:

Just transport,
E-tolls, Urban
social justice,
Sustainability

Gauteng E-tolling: unravelling complexities, interests, mistrusts and tensions

As a sector that is a substantial and growing contributor to urban greenhouse gas emissions, transport has become a necessary focus for sustainability and climate change policy. Meanwhile, the daily travel struggles of many are an insistent reminder of apartheid's costly spatial legacy and put transport centre-stage in urban social justice debates. One of the tacit questions unanswered in South Africa, though, centres around what exactly we mean by 'just'. Is a 'just' transport policy one which redresses existing imbalances? Traditional transport-planning methods tend to take the present day as a baseline, with benefits and costs calculated from the present-day into the future, and with little attention paid to needs for spatial redress. In this situation, pricing of roads appears regressive, exacerbating already costly travel requirements of the urban poor. A closer look, though, reveals complexity. The pricing of private vehicles, for example, where exceptions are made for public transport, does not impact those poorest groups who are captive either to walking or to the cheaper rail modes. Indeed, road pricing could, in practice, free up congested road space and offer a benefit to low-income public transport users. Pricing, then, and the e-tolling case in particular, presents some difficult justice questions. Socio-political analyses are necessary for a deepened understanding of urban transport. The e-tolling case presents an interesting and well-documented focus for contributing to such work.

PANEL 56

AUTHORS:

Emily Tyler Simpson;
University of Cape Town

Brett Cohen;
University of Cape Town

CONFERENCE

THEME:

Infrastructure,
Resource Access,
City Development

KEYWORDS:

Just sustainability,
Housing
development,
Sustainable
development, Trade-
offs, Transport

Using a complex systems frame to think through issues of greenhouse gas mitigation and social justice in the South African coal expansion programme

GHG mitigation and social justice issues appear to stand in direct opposition within the South African coal expansion programme. Environmentally, additional coal fired electricity power generation capacity cannot be justified (Burton & Winkler, 2014). However, the South African coal expansion programme is nevertheless being actively pursued, justified in part by social justice arguments for economic growth, employment creation and black economic empowerment. This research will explore the opposition of environmental sustainability and social justice by applying a complexity lens to the case study of the completion of the Kusile power plant in Mpumalanga. The field of complexity studies is represented by theoretical and applied work across the academy. There is no one 'unifying' theory of complexity (Chu, Strand, & Fjelland, 2003), rather it is better understood as a series of perspectives and interpretations drawing from a core set of concepts and principles. A particular form of complexity thinking appropriate to the issue of climate mitigation and development more generally will be utilised in the case study (Tyler Simpson, doctoral thesis, forthcoming). This form of complexity is underpinned by four theoretical themes: a complex system as organising concept; an inherently critical position; a transdisciplinary approach to knowledge; and a pragmatic orientation to the process and outputs of academic inquiry. From such a complexity lens, the Kusile completion case is re-cast as a point of intersecting subsystems responding to an imposed constraint (the national GHG mitigation objective), within a complex South African socio-techno-economic-political system as it moves through time. This view has implications for how various stakeholders and decision makers within the relevant subsystems can consider the perceived environmental sustainability and social justice opposition.

PANEL 57

AUTHORS:

Hamadou Issaka;
University of Abdou
Moumouni, Niger

Cassidy Johnson;
University College
London, United
Kingdom

CONFERENCE

THEME:

Climate, Resilience,
Sustainability

KEYWORDS:

Niamey, Niger,
Land reform, Land
markets, Urban
risks

The Risks Related to the Liberalisation of the Land Market in a Decentralisation Context in Niamey

The Niamey district, like most of the southern part of Niger, is heavily dependent on agricultural activities. However, rising urbanisation has had an impact on the availability of land in Niamey, with inhabitants being deprived of their farmlands and it being appropriated for different uses. Land reforms in recent years (from 1997) have underscored and entrenched this trend and created a liberalisation of the land market for investors that will have a severe impact on the future availability of land in Niamey, on its population, and on their livelihoods. The aim of this article is to analyse the risks linked to the liberalisation of the land market on the different actors (state, district offices, land promoters, landowners, and buyers). The methodology consisted of quantitative and qualitative surveys with the landowners, opinion leaders, the technicians working on land management, and the risk managers. From these investigations, it can be seen that land reform, instead of improving the bad situation of farmers, has made them more vulnerable. The situation is very difficult because the state and district officers seem to be powerless against investors, and it is the poor citizens who bear the biggest burdens from the loss of land.

PANEL 57

AUTHORS:

Cassidy Johnson; University
College London, United
Kingdom

Emmanuel Osutye,
University College London,
United Kingdom

Donald Brown; University
College London, United
Kingdom

Mtafu Manda; Mzuzu
University, Malawi

James Gondwe; Mzuzu
University, Malawi

CONFERENCE THEME:

Climate, Resilience,
Sustainability

KEYWORDS:

Urbanisation, Urban planning,
Malawi, Extensive risks

**Governance of Urban Development and its Influence on Risks
in Karonga, Malawi**

The planning of the town of Karonga in northern Malawi can be described as reactive and lagging behind the growth and development of the town. In the light of rapid urbanisation trends, urban risks may be accumulating faster in small and intermediate urban centres like Karonga, because they typically have poor provision for basic infrastructure and services and weak urban governance. By looking at a number of settlement and infrastructure projects, this paper focuses on the planning, governance and decision-making of urban development in Karonga town. The purpose is to understand why and how planning decisions are made, and how these influence everyday risks and episodic disaster events. The paper looks at informal and formal mechanisms of land management, regulatory control, and municipal finance to understand the opportunities and constraints of these in Karonga, with lessons that are then extrapolated for urban planning in a small-town setting.

PANEL 57

AUTHORS:

Emmanuel Osutye,
University College
London, United
Kingdom

Cassidy Johnson;
University College
London, United
Kingdom

Braima Koroma; Sierra
Leone Urban Research
Centre, Sierra Leone

CONFERENCE

THEME:

Climate, Resilience,
Sustainability

KEYWORDS:

Freetown, Sierra
Leone, Urban risks,
Urban planning,
Informal settlements

**Examining the Urban Planning and Development Trajectory in
Freetown, Sierra Leone, and the Persistence of Risks**

Freetown, Sierra Leone, has seen rapid urbanisation and a significant growth-rate, especially in the last three decades. This has had an impact on the risks that residents are exposed to, ranging from large episodic disasters of flooding and disease epidemics to smaller-scale and everyday risks of water-borne diseases and frequent shack fires in informal settlements. This paper examines the current state of urban planning in the city, sketching out the fragilities and weaknesses of the existing planning and governance frameworks, and its relationship to the risks identified in the city. Building a discussion around selected risks and recent disaster events, the paper highlights and deepens our understanding of the complex interrelationships between the underlying factors that account for the persistence of risks in the city, and explores the priority areas that need attention to reduce these risks. Initial findings suggest the need for an institutional reorganisation and legislative amendment in the urban planning and governance landscape in general, and a more integrated approach to dealing with the risk of fires, flooding, building collapse and solid waste management.

PANEL 57

AUTHORS:

Femi Olaniyan;
University of
Ibadan, Nigeria

Ibidun Adelekan;
University of
Ibadan, Nigeria

Ezebunwa
Nwokocha;
University of
Ibadan, Nigeria

CONFERENCE

THEME:

Climate, Resilience,
Sustainability

KEYWORDS:

Local governments,
Disaster risk,
Disaster mitigation,
Ibadan, Nigeria

The Role of Local Government Institutions in Mitigating or Reducing Disaster Losses and Vulnerabilities in Ibadan, Nigeria

Urban dynamics and processes have exacerbated existing risks and generated new disaster risks in Ibadan, with its inhabitants facing a wide range of both intensive and extensive risks. The centrality of local institutions to disaster risk reduction and mitigation cannot be overstated. Given the nature, scale and peculiar spatial and social context of disasters in cities, institutions at the local level are better-positioned to understand the trajectories of disaster losses and vulnerabilities and can proffer context-specific remedies that would prevent underlying risks from occurring. Although there have been formal commitments at all levels of governance in Nigeria to prioritise these roles, there is a palpable disconnect between policy and action. Using the widely-acknowledged four key roles local governments are expected to play as points of reference (coordinate and sustain a multi-level, multi-stakeholder platform to promote disaster risk reduction; effectively engage local communities with disaster risk reduction activities; strengthen their own institutional capacities and implement practical disaster risk reduction actions; and devise and implement innovative tools and techniques for disaster risk reduction), the paper examines the role of local institutions in reducing disaster losses and vulnerability in Ibadan. Preliminary findings reveal that the Local Emergency Management Authority, which should coordinate the disaster management activities of all local institutions and respond to disaster events in local government areas, is non-existent in Ibadan city. This evident lack of attention to the roles of local institutions in disaster risk reduction is not unconnected to the fact that the need to mainstream disaster risk reduction into local governance in Nigeria is yet to receive priority attention. This paper examines how, in the face of apparent neglect, informal networks and local groups undertake the responsibility of mitigating and/or reducing risks and vulnerabilities at the local level, and what the implications for effective coordination and sustainability are.

PANEL 58

AUTHORS:

Carla-Leanne
Washbourne;
University College
London, United
Kingdom

CONFERENCE

THEME:

Knowing The City?
Methodology and
Trans-Disciplinarity

KEYWORDS:

Urban
observatories,
Urban science

Shaping Informed Cities: investigating the methods and partnership models of urban observatories

Urban observatories can play critical roles in decision-making, providing research and analysis relevant to addressing pressing urban issues, such as those flagged in UN-Habitat's New Urban Agenda. This paper aims to reflect on a diverse range of existing observatories, with a view to understanding factors for effectiveness in different operating settings. While urban observatories are catalogued through activities such as the UN-Habitat Global Urban Observatory (GUO), detailed and centralised information regarding the ways in which these observatories operate is sparse. This paper presents the results of a research project that set out to catalogue existing urban observatories, and create an up-to-date database of their partners, output types and methodologies employed. Through analysis of existing observatory literature, materials produced by observatories themselves, development of interview-based case studies and dissemination of research findings, this project aims to form an ongoing consultative and supportive network around the community of interest. The work underlying this project is conducted in collaboration with the Gauteng City-Region Observatory (GCRO).

PANEL 58

AUTHORS:

Robert Ndugwa;
UN Global Urban
Observatory, Kenya

CONFERENCE

THEME:

Knowing The City?
Methodology and
Trans-Disciplinarity

KEYWORDS:

Sustainable Urban
Development,
Global Monitoring

The Role of Urban Observatories in the Global Monitoring of the Urban Sustainable Development Goals

Following the conclusion of the Habitat III conference in October 2016, UN-Habitat was given the responsibility to monitor and report on the implementation of the New Urban Agenda (NUA), in addition to the already-existing reporting requirements for the urban-related Sustainable Development Goals (SDGs) indicators. UN-Habitat has been working with various local and national governments and international organisations in the adoption of a single, harmonised monitoring framework, i.e. the City Prosperity Index (CPI). CPI uses innovative tools and methods for monitoring urban sustainable development, and has direct links to drawing policy relevant actions at the global and local governments' levels. Experiences from deploying CPI in selected cities and countries will be shared. In addition, the Global Urban Observatory (GUO) unit under the Research and Capacity Development branch of UN-Habitat, in collaboration with other partners, is leading the coordination of the statistical work on SDGs tools development, data collection and the monitoring of the Human Settlements Indicators that cover several other global agendas including the NUA. This is a very expensive and challenging undertaking, which includes, for the first time, monitoring 'cities' as units of analysis. This paper will highlight current global urbanisation trends, and share challenges as well as opportunities for enhancing global monitoring of the urban agenda. The paper will also explore the wider partnerships and networks needed to ensure success in the monitoring of the SDGs and NUA urban indicators.

PANEL 58

AUTHORS:

Christina
Culwick; Gauteng
City-Region
Observatory,
South Africa

Rob Moore;
Gauteng
City-Region
Observatory,
South Africa

CONFERENCE**THEME:**

Knowing The City?
Methodology and
Trans-Disciplinarity

KEYWORDS:

Urban
observatories,
Evidence based
policy, Gauteng
City-Region, Quality
of Life, Adaptive
governance

Building Quality of Life: reflections on the development of urban data and research-policy partnerships in the Gauteng City-Region

The GCRO is a research centre that supports planning and decision-making in the Gauteng City-Region (GCR). GCRO is a formal partnership between the University of Johannesburg, the University of the Witwatersrand and the Gauteng Provincial Government.

Part A (Christina Culwick):

GCRO has deliberately developed research projects and outputs to engage both academia and government. The Quality of Life (QoL) survey, run every two years, has become the GCRO's flagship project, and a critical means by which GCR-specific data and analysis is generated in partnership with and for use by both government and academia. The survey measures quality of life, socio-economic circumstances, attitudes to service delivery, psycho-social attitudes, and other characteristics of the GCR. It serves as a tracking and diagnostic tool, affording a rich information resource for policy-makers, academics and the public. Since its first iteration in 2009, the sample size has grown roughly fivefold, and it has become a valued asset for both research and policy development in the GCR. This section of the paper reflects on how the QoL survey has developed over time to build research partnerships and inform policy in Gauteng, as well as on some of the challenges that have been encountered in the process.

Part B: (Rob Moore):

While the GCRO has established a strong track-record of producing work intended to inform and support public-sector decision-making and policy, the research-policy nexus is far from straightforward, with many intervening variables bedevilling the ideal of 'evidence-based policy-making'. This section of the paper reflects on the complexities of the relationship, and the experience of navigating this terrain – its successes and failures – with some directions for how it could be approached more securely in the future. If the ideal of 'adaptive governance' is to be achieved in urban contexts, what might be its essential characteristics?

PANEL 59

AUTHORS:

Jay Johnson;
University of
California Los
Angeles, USA

CONFERENCE

THEME:

Everyday City Life:
Identities, Cultures,
Livelihoods

KEYWORDS:

Refugees/
asylum seekers,
Urban politics,
International
migration, Cities,
South Africa

Urban Politics and Refugee Law: contested residence in South African cities

South African cities continue to experience high levels of mobility and diversity and contentious politics over residence. For refugees and asylum seekers, such contention involves conflicts over the location and closures of Refugee Reception Office (RROs) – sites of mandatory registration for refugees and asylum seekers to maintain legal status in the country – across South African cities. However, while the control of movement and residence for refugees and asylum seekers is often attributed to a combination of national policies and international law, there has been less emphasis on the role of local state and civil society actors in influencing the implementation of these policies and legislation. Furthermore, when urban actors are seen to be influencing the implementation of policy and law for refugees and asylum seekers, this is often viewed as distinct from urban politics - defined here as political and legal contention over access to rights in cities – more generally. Therefore, in this paper, I explore the potential influence of urban politics on the implementation of refugee law and policy in South African cities, with a particular focus on the RRO in Cape Town. Based on preliminary archival and fieldwork research, I contend that, with regards to these offices, urban politics in interaction with state institutions lead to ambivalent outcomes in the implementation of refugee law and policy. I further explore how such ambivalence over residence in the city may compare more broadly with urban politics over the recognition and expansion of certain informal settlements in Cape Town.

PANEL 59

AUTHORS:

Tackson Makandwa;
University of the
Witwatersrand,
South Africa

CONFERENCE

THEME:

Everyday City Life:
Identities, Cultures,
Livelihoods

KEYWORDS:

Migration, Health,
Mothering,
Xenophobia

Voices of Mothers: narratives of maternal healthcare experiences of migrant women

This paper considers maternal healthcare experiences and help-seeking behaviours among migrant women, and argues that in the context of migration, women's reproductive life and maternal health is contested in the politics of the nation state. In South Africa, legal and illegal migrants and asylum seekers face xenophobia on a daily basis. Their stories dominate the media, and there is substantial debate on migrants and their health and wellbeing. All this occurs around popular perceptions that foreign migrants are placing an extra burden on national resources and local municipalities' planning. Research suggests that both internal and cross-border migrants face numerous challenges in accessing antenatal care and healthcare during childbirth in public facilities. However, foreign migrants in most cases face the greatest discrimination, due to their position in the host society. Drawing on research conducted in inner-city Johannesburg, this paper seeks to explore the lived experiences and help-seeking behaviours of migrant women during pregnancy and childbirth, as a way of giving insight on the migrant healthcare crisis in Southern Africa. The narratives documented through in-depth interviews, diaries, field notes and observations with cross-border Zimbabwean women and internal migrant women reflect struggles by governments in the region to provide healthcare for their citizens and migrants. They also demonstrate how, in most cases, migration is problematised through health and vice versa. Yet, as the paper will show, despite the many challenges faced, migrants have devised ways of manoeuvring around the healthcare system.

PANEL 59

AUTHORS:

Henrietta
Nyamnjoh;
University of
Cape Town,
South Africa

CONFERENCE

THEME:

Everyday City Life:
Identities, Cultures,
Livelihoods

KEYWORDS:

Missing keywords

Mobility and Transnational Urbanism: negotiating and navigating the everyday life among African migrants in sub-Saharan Africa

African cities are amongst the fastest-urbanising cities globally, attracting people with trans-local biographies. International immigration is not linked to urban and national demographic planning, but is rather an outcome of individual movements and mobilities. These cities constitute multicultural urban spaces where local and international immigrants seek to maintain contacts with those they have left behind and to forge multiple networks. Diversity, convergence, mobilities and transnationalism define the structure of such urban hubs. The study of transnationalism seeks to understand the flows and simultaneity that epitomises migrants' mobility and connectivity in home and host country. However, such an approach seldom pays adequate attention to the everyday life. This paper focuses on migrants' everyday lives through the lens of transnational urbanism. As transnational social actors, migrants are "materially connected to socio-economic opportunities, political structures, or cultural practices found in cities at some point in their transnational communication circuit" (Smith, 2005a: 237). Similarly, migrants become involved in the consumption of cosmopolitan ideas, images and lifestyles, aptly labelled migratory life-worlds (Hahn, 2010). The study of transnational urbanism refers to all kinds of human mobility, including immigration, transmigration, return migration and the city as stepping-stone. Transnational urbanism thus "underlines the socio-spatial processes by which social actors and their networks forge the translocal connections and create the translocal spaces that increasingly sustain new modes of being-in-the world", which involves distanced yet situated possibilities for constituting and reconstituting social relations (Smith, 2005a: 237). This suggests that we need to overcome the single narrative of homogeneity and move closer to one of heterogeneity and cosmopolitanism. This also means that we need to be more sensitive to the modes and modalities of cultural confluence, and the ways individuals in complex urban settings relate to each other from different vantage points.

PANEL 60

TITLE TO BE SUPPLIED

ABSTRACT TO BE SUPPLIED

AUTHORS:

Author

CONFERENCE

THEME:

Theme

KEYWORDS:

Keywords

PANEL 60

TITLE TO BE SUPPLIED

INFORMATION TO BE SUPPLIED

AUTHORS:

AUTHOR

CONFERENCE

THEME:

THEME

KEYWORDS:

Keywords

PANEL 60

TITLE TO BE SUPPLIED

ABSTRACT TO BE SUPPLIED

AUTHORS:

Author

CONFERENCE

THEME:

Theme

KEYWORDS:

Keywords

PANEL 60

TITLE TO BE SUPPLIED

INFORMATION TO BE SUPPLIED

AUTHORS:

AUTHOR

CONFERENCE

THEME:

THEME

KEYWORDS:

Keywords

PANEL 61

AUTHORS:

Kenny Cupers;
University of Basel;
Switzerland

Prita Meier;
New York
University;
South Africa

CONFERENCE

THEME:

Imagining the Urban
Past and Present:
Architecture,
Design, Art

KEYWORDS:

Architectures of
infrastructure,
Kenya, Highways,
Ports

Architectures of Infrastructure: from port to highway

In the Kenyan national imaginary, the Nairobi-Mombasa highway and Mombasa's port are often linked to Jomo Kenyatta's post-independence agenda, although it is in many ways a palimpsest of colonial transportation networks. Like these grand infrastructure projects, their attendant architectural monuments are both colonial and postcolonial: the structures began as colonial monuments, but were reanimated for Kenyan independence and for a strategically Pan-Africanist vision. While the highway itself was often presented as a pathway to modernity, its related architectural monuments were about facilitating the affective aspects of modern citizenship: leisure, travel, and the consumption of new commodities. This paper explores two key artifactual manifestations of mobility: the Oceanic Hotel and the now-abandoned highway rest stop and gas station called Man Eaters. The Oceanic Hotel was a luxury hotel built in Mombasa, on its mainland waterfront, by German architect and city planner Ernst May from 1956 to 1958. Demolished in 2000, it was in many ways a late imperial monument and originally meant for largely white and South-Asian Kenyans. During the immediate post-independence period, however, politicians and aspiring middle-class Kenyans appropriated it for an array of other events and displays. Significantly, in 1973 vice-president Moi opened a temporary exhibition about the Trans-African Highway on its premises. The Man Eaters of Tsavo is a 1970s modernist gas station and highway rest stop with overnight accommodations. Its narrow and segmented form was supposed to be a modernist homage to train carriages. Now it is abandoned and some say it is haunted.

PANEL 61

AUTHORS:

Emma Park;
The New School
for Social
Research, USA

CONFERENCE

THEME:

Imagining the Urban
Past and Present:
Architecture,
Design, Art

KEYWORDS:

Digital
infrastructures,
Safaricom, M-Pesa,
Kenya

Safaricom, M-PESA, and the Devaluation of Affective Work in Kenya's Digital Economy

Safaricom is Kenya's largest and most profitable corporation. Once a telecommunications company, today Safaricom offers a whole swath of digital financial services, leading digital enthusiasts to assert that Safaricom has enabled Kenya to 'leapfrog' over the post-industrial 'global North', bypassing cumbersome landlines and brick-and-mortar banks and ushering the country into a digital future. They insist that Kenya's digital revolution is a harbinger for global transformations – Kenya is Africa's 'Silicon Savannah'. Technology and 'altruistic capitalism' come together in this vision, which has at its centre M-PESA, a digital platform which enables small mobile-to-mobile cash transfers. Indeed, companies like Safaricom are beacons of a new developmentalism, one which holds that the needs of the poor and capital markets are not antagonistic but generative bedfellows, the needs of each satisfied by their deeper imbrication. We should be wary of such claims. Indeed, at the centre of this techno-fetishistic developmentalism sit tens of thousands of individuals who run the myriad M-PESA kiosks that are today ubiquitous across Kenya. Digital enthusiasts refer to these men and women as 'Human-ATMs'. This nomenclature is telling. M-PESA has replaced brick-and-mortar banks and ATMS with human agents, who are tasked with filling this infrastructural gap, which is itself the result of years of infrastructural neglect. While largely effaced in narratives of M-PESA's wild success, these men and women are not only critical to making the system 'hang together' (Mol 2004) but also engage in the value-generating para-ethnographic work upon which Safaricom depends. This paper traces the everyday work of one Human-ATM, Nyawira. While wildly under-remunerated and undervalued, I argue that her affective and social work is critical not simply to making M-PESA's systems 'hang together', but that her expertise is also the foundation upon which Safaricom develops new services, providing the critical basis upon which new markets are assembled.

PANEL 61

AUTHORS:

Jennifer Hart;
Wayne State
University, USA

CONFERENCE

THEME:

Imagining the Urban
Past and Present:
Architecture,
Design, Art

KEYWORDS:

Digital humanities,
Ghana, Transport
infrastructures

Accra Wala: representing mobility and urban life in Accra, Ghana

'Accra Wala' is a new, interactive, digital humanities project, which uses the trotro system in Accra, Ghana, to explore the dynamism of urban life. The trotro system emerged in the 1950s out of the practices of African vehicle owners who sought to extend passenger services in the city to reflect the mobility needs of urban residents. Trotros today transport 85 percent of the city's mobile population, and the system continues to grow as increasing urbanisation expands the city's boundaries. It is not merely a system of transport infrastructure – it is the infrastructure of a mobile, dynamic urban culture. 'Accra Wala' (or 'Accra life' in the local Ga language) uses a map of the trotro system as a base for an interactive archive of urban life, which grows and changes with contributions from urban residents. In doing so, it seeks to reimagine the function of a map and to better represent the vibrancy that moves through this infrastructural network. As a new way to represent and analyse urban space, 'Accra Wala' challenges policies and analyses that rely on decontextualised plans in order to understand the mobility and infrastructure needs of urban residents. In its place, it calls for a highly-contextualised approach to urban planning, design, and development that is rooted in cultures of mobility and exchange.

PANEL 62

AUTHORS:

Megan Lukas;
University of Cape
Town, South Africa

CONFERENCE

THEME:

Rethinking
The African City

KEYWORDS:

Pro-environmental
behaviour, Home,
Livelihood,
Memory,
Community

Placing Pro-Environmental Behaviour in a Divided Township

Ideas about pro-environmental behaviour and what constitutes a sustainable lifestyle have been limited to individual moral motivation, place attachment, and economic incentives. Little attention has been paid to the cultural practices and social institutions that promote sustainable living, particularly, in my view, in areas of the global South. My research examines the environmental engagement in the everyday lives of residents living in a black township called Nyanga, in Cape Town, South Africa, as well as community participants in two pro-environmental projects operating there. Through ethnography I was able to capture, first-hand, stories from people enacting pro-environmental behaviour and observe, participate in, and photograph the activities enacted. After a nine-month period of in-depth study in Nyanga, my findings reflect the imaginary of home-making as being the driver of the pro-environmental activities happening there. I argue that the following three elements stem from the notion of home, which shape pro-environmental behaviour in Nyanga: memory, livelihood, and community.

PANEL 62

AUTHORS:

Tania Katzschner;
University of Cape
Town, South Africa

CONFERENCE

THEME:

Rethinking
The African City

KEYWORDS:

Multi-species
research,
Exclusionary
humanism,
Flourishing

Kind Planning in a Shared World: appreciation of a lively, living world

Urban planning has a history of viewing cities and people as separate from nature. This paper acknowledges radical exclusion and aims to challenge the unreflective imposition of human primacy and to deepen planning theory's engagement with more-than-human thinking. The intention of this paper is to search for significantly different ways for planning to contribute in a global situation that has become increasingly intractable, fragile and unimaginative. The paper focuses on lessons for planning practice from multi-species research and multispecies connectivities, in an attempt to shed light on entangled intimate unstable ecologies. The work of multi-species research is helpful in revealing a dominant incapacity to see and in refiguring and refining our mode of attention and thickening relationships (Haraway, 2003). Multi-species research draws attention to how much is overlooked in contemporary theories of the global and the work is helpful in disrupting the neoliberal theatre of clarity – where the division of humans from nature continues to be naturalised. I will argue that multispecies work (and love) is helpful in imagining socio-environmentalism differently and to awaken us to more genuine care and concern. Multispecies work can help planning consider living ethical engagements with a dynamic nature beyond exclusionary humanism and work towards a more than human planning sensibility.

PANEL 62

AUTHORS:

Marilyn Glele
Ahanhazova;
Korea University,
South Korea

CONFERENCE

THEME:

Rethinking
The African City

KEYWORDS:

Sustainable urban
development,
Postcolonial
development,
Urban modernity,
Social justice
African urbanism

Un-Sustainable Futures

This article analyses how sustainable urban development models are helping shape a new and improved urban model for the future of the development of African cities. Rapid urbanisation is pressing the need to find models that will cope with the pace of urbanisation without compromising the development of future generations. In this respect, sustainable and environmentally-sound projects have gained tremendous popularity amongst African countries, with each wanting its own sustainable urban project. The Sustainable Development Goals (SDGs) and various eco-cities megaprojects have developed a rhetoric of empowerment for African countries to take their development into their own hands, and break free from the cycle of poverty. Equally, it has been an opportunity for them to reshape their urban landscape and resolve the vicious cycles of uneven development. Those new sustainable urban agendas promise opportunities for many African cities to break free from the postcolonial planning era, and step into an era where social justice, modernisation, participation and environmentally-sound development are part of the country's long-term strategy. Through an analysis of the mobility of urban models in African cities under this rhetoric, this paper presents the benefits and the flaws of sustainable urbanism implementation. Looking briefly at the cases of Lagos, Nairobi, and Luanda, this paper highlights the challenges of those initiatives within an African context, as well as the discrepancy between the discourse and the reality on the ground.

PANEL 62

AUTHORS:

Michelle Cocks;
Rhodes University,
South Africa

Lindsey Walsh;
Rhodes University,
South Africa

Charlie Shackleton;
Rhodes University,
South Africa

CONFERENCE

THEME:

Rethinking
The African City

KEYWORDS:

Green spaces,
Well-being, RDP
settlement areas,
Urbanisation

Post-Colonial Greenspaces: can they contribute to notions of improved wellbeing and belonging in South Africa?

Despite the increasingly-acknowledged benefits of exposure to nature for human wellbeing and quality of life, most South African urbanisation processes during the last century have resulted in reduced areas of green space and biodiversity. The value of urban green spaces has been largely ignored in South Africa, especially in the lower-income township and RDP areas. Most research on the links between nature and human wellbeing comes from developed-world contexts, which assumes a particularly-westernised view of the relationship and is marked by a dualistic perspective where humans and nature are perceived as being separate. Yet, in many societies of the global South, including South Africa, worldviews and experiences of nature and the use of natural elements takes on different meanings to those of the global North. This is hardly recognised in urban development in South Africa, which undermines the cultural contexts of most South African urban residents. Our paper presents an investigation towards understanding the contribution of urban green spaces to notions of wellbeing that take into consideration the socio-cultural-economic context of urban dwellers in King William's Town and Queenstown. Preliminary findings suggest that connections to nature still exist in many forms, but that these have been greatly affected by current township conditions that impact negatively upon urban dwellers' subjective wellbeing. We conclude that green spaces that can contribute to notions of wellbeing and belonging, rather than just provision of recreational opportunities, should be considered in urban planning.

PANEL 63

AUTHORS:

Gordon
McGranahan;
University
of Sussex,
United Kingdom

CONFERENCE

THEME:

Governance,
Planning and Politics

KEYWORDS:

Inclusive
urbanisation,
Land, Informal
settlements,
Integrated city
systems

What Are Cities Competing For? The urban land nexus and tensions within and between inclusive urbanisation and globalising decentralisation

Inclusion has become a watchword of the Sustainable Development Goals and the New Urban Agenda. Cities, however, are under increasing pressure to attract international investment and to prevent the spontaneous development of low-income informal settlements. Particularly in countries facing rapid urban population growth and urbanisation, this pressure can reinforce exclusionary policies, making it unreasonably difficult for the growing low-income populations to accommodate themselves in cities. This paper will explore some of the resulting tensions, focusing on the urban land nexus in Dar Es Salaam, Mwanza and Khartoum, and particularly on contestations over how urban land is allocated and regulated, both formally and informally. It is based on the preliminary findings of an international research project on the urban land nexus and inclusive urbanisation in Dar es Salaam, Mwanza and Khartoum.

PANEL 63

AUTHORS:

Griet Steel;
Utrecht University,
Netherlands

Mayke Kaag;
Leiden University,
Netherlands

Annelies Zoomers;
Utrecht University,
Netherlands

CONFERENCE

THEME:

Governance,
Planning and Politics

KEYWORDS:

Migration, Land,
New investments,
Dakar, Khartoum

Mobility, Land and New Investment Hubs in African Cities

The relationship between urbanisation and human mobility has received a great deal of interest in academic debates and policy discussions. Especially in an African context, the intimate intertwinement between rising urbanisation rates and the growing exodus of rural migrants, internally displaced people and refugees struggling to gain access to a safe and prosperous place to live has been prominent. These new urban dwellers have to compete for land and real estate – or in more general terms, for their ‘right to the city’ – with the growing number of expatriates, transnational migrants and foreign investors who want to conquer the city to benefit from its socio-economic dynamics. Consequently, competing claims over land and the growing influence of transnational elites in processes of land commodification and speculation are crucial in understanding urban transformations in Africa. This paper aims to disentangle the diverse linkages between urbanisation, land and migration by addressing the question of how competing claims over land, and the growing influence of transnational migrants in land-commodification processes, may create frictions between those who have access to migration spaces and those who do not. By drawing on the specific cases of migrant investment hubs in Dakar and Khartoum, the paper will analyse the way people moving in, out and around these capital cities claim their ‘right to the city’, put mounting pressure on real estate markets, and create new processes of socio-economic inclusion and exclusion. As such, the paper will shine an innovative light on the role of migrants in land transformation processes in African cities, and its consequences for urban land governance, urban planning and land policies, securing access or rights to urban land for all its inhabitants.

PANEL 63

AUTHORS:

Alice Hertzog; ETH
Zürich, Switzerland

CONFERENCE

THEME:

Governance,
Planning and Politics

KEYWORDS:

Extended
urbanisation, Benin,
Mobility, Housing

The Knots and Nodes of Extended Livelihoods in Benin

This paper presents ethnographic research on patterns of urbanisation and mobility in south Benin. It argues that developments along the Gulf of Guinea corridor can be read as a process of extended urban development, across a network of metropolitan areas, peri-urban settlements and rural zones. It suggests that urbanisation should be read as a multi-sited process that transforms places of origin and of destination, and presents both the nodes this creates, and knots that form in the process. Migration is enabling inhabitants from the corridor to build remittance houses back home. The resulting properties are spatial markers of both successful and failed livelihood strategies in the city, and play a pivotal role in shaping internal migrants' experience. Two aspects of this experience are discussed. The first examines houses as 'nodes', material and social artefacts of extended urbanisation in rural spaces. The second addresses 'knots', the trials and tribulations associated with construction projects. It details how misadventures surrounding construction projects come to represent the challenges of extended livelihoods.

PANEL 64

AUTHORS:

Heba Allah Essam
E. Khalil;
Cairo University,
Egypt

CONFERENCE**THEME:**

Urbanisation and
Economies

KEYWORDS:

Informal markets,
Participatory
evaluation, Inclusive
upgrading

Formalising Informal Urbanism: markets and development – the story of Cairo

Cairo, the largest African megacity, is estimated to be the fastest-growing city in 2017 worldwide with an expected additional 500,000 inhabitants yearly (Euromonitor International, 2017). This expedited growth happens through informal development, where more than 60 percent of Cairo is considered informal. The New Urban Agenda, as a guiding development agenda, recognises the role and contribution of informal urbanism. From that perspective, it is imperative to examine informal markets as thriving hubs of informal economy and development. Responding to De Soto's call to include informal development in the formal system (De Soto, 2000), after decades of neglect, the government has, since the late 90s, adopted an upgrading approach towards informal areas. Although there have been numerous efforts to formally upgrade informal markets, in too many cases, projects have fallen short of responding to local needs and priorities. Through a longitudinal case study, this paper investigates the nature of an informal market in Cairo and the efforts to upgrade it. It analyses the 'participatory design process' that took place and the resulting product. The study depends on participatory evaluation of the implemented interventions to explore the different perspectives of stakeholders (including women), and identify gaps and pitfalls. The paper concludes with the need for an inclusive management system that responds to the actual and changing needs of both local vendors and customers, as well as capitalises on the dynamics of informality.

PANEL 64

AUTHORS:

Phumelele Mkhise;
Asiye eTafuleni
NPO

CONFERENCE

THEME:

Urbanisation and
Economies

KEYWORDS:

Inclusive
methodologies,
Participatory action
research

**Engaging Informal Traders through Participatory Action Research:
PAR as a tool for the inclusion of women in Durban's urban
development processes**

As local governments seek to improve the livelihoods of the poor in cities, and especially those of women in the informal economy, exclusive traditional planning and development methodologies will need to be challenged to consider local contextual conditions more rigorously. Whilst bottom-up community consultation methodologies can be considered progressive, they offer a limited sense of empowerment for ongoing participation in urban development processes outside a specific project. The 'Kanyenathi' (Building an Inclusive Future With Us) Project, a participatory action research (PAR) project undertaken by informal traders in partnership with Asiye eTafuleni, models the opportunity to go beyond the notion of 'including' informal traders in the development process, by also having them co-develop their own work places. This paper explores the use of the participatory action research methodology as a tool for the empowerment of informal traders in Durban, to enable them to understand and participate in the urban development processes, through a case study of the redevelopment of the Bovine Head Cooks Market.

PANEL 64

AUTHORS:

Gilbert Siame;
University of
Zambia, Zambia

CONFERENCE

THEME:

Urbanisation and
Economies

KEYWORDS:

Informality, State,
Citizenship, Power,
Urban governance

**Engaging with Dominant African Urban Reality:
uncovering conceptual and policy dynamics in the governance of
Soweto Market in Lusaka, Zambia**

It is now widely recognised that the urban fabric and systems in Africa are predominantly characterised by activities in the informal sector. With about 72 percent of urban Africa described as informal, urban development practice needs to go beyond the urban narratives of the formal sector and engage with the policy complexities and dilemmas of informality. However, there is a tendency to interpret the urban situation in African cities in two simplistic ways – formal and informal – and this creates conceptual and policy gaps in dealing with urban informality and informality policy. There has been a tendency in literature to ignore or not consider as important the role of the interface and contradictions between and within the formal and informal systems, and how this could be a fertile ground for the development of important urban-development policy narratives for urban sub-Saharan African contexts. The neat formal/informal binary is further undermined by observations that formal legal systems in sub-Saharan Africa are open to creative and often-manipulative interpretation and exploitation by individuals, interests and social-identity groups. This paper will be based on an African Urban Research Initiative (AURI)-funded project which examines concepts and policy innovations that could be drawn from the interface between the formal and informal systems in Soweto Food Market in Lusaka.

PANEL 65

AUTHORS:

Paula Meth;
University of
Sheffield,
United Kingdom

CONFERENCE

THEME:

Thinking Through
City Peripheries

KEYWORDS:

Governance, Multi-
scalar, Everyday,
Periphery

Governing the Peripheries: shaping the everyday

Geographic peripheries are critical sites for governance, and for municipal, provincial and ward-boundary tensions and opportunities as well as leadership changes. They are areas of complex political negotiation occurring at multiple scales, often spanning extensive low-density areas, but also ones containing a real mix of income levels. In some, the role of traditional leadership is critical, and residents' loyalties to such authority contrasts with their relationships with party leadership, particularly the ANC. These multi-scalar governance relations and practices shape residents' everyday lives in multiple ways, underpinning a sense of citizenship, fostering welfare benefits, exercising the law, performing democracy, managing poverty and also creating conflict over service delivery failures, perceived injustices and notions of corruption. These diverse governance engagements are facilitated sometimes through shifting technology and private-sector economic services and negotiated through a mix of formal and 'informal' practices. This paper draws on comparative cases of diverse urban peripheries from eThekweni and Gauteng to offer early interpretations of governing the peripheries.

PANEL 65

AUTHORS:

Sarah Charlton;
University of the
Witwatersrand,
South Africa

CONFERENCE

THEME:

Thinking Through
City Peripheries

KEYWORDS:

Mega-human
settlements,
Lived experience,
Access, State
assistance

**Living on the Margins of Peripheral Mega-Human Settlements:
access and opportunity in Gauteng and KZN**

Government-driven mega human settlements are underway or planned across South Africa, many of them on the edges of South African cities. These peripheral locations are critiqued for working against attempts to consolidate, compact and integrate spreading, fragmented and disjointed cities. At times disconnected from significant businesses and jobs, there are also concerns that these new neighbourhoods will further marginalise their poor and low-income residents, economically as well as spatially, and limit their access to the benefits of urban life. But the experience of living in these edge areas can be more diverse and mixed than assumed. This paper draws on empirical data from existing residents living in three diverse localities in or close to emerging mega human settlements (eThekweni, Johannesburg, and Tshwane) to explore their experience of access to infrastructure, state welfare assistance, and other prospects for life improvement. The paper considers the intersection of state development and private capital initiatives at the neighbourhood level in shaping this lived experience.

PANEL 65

AUTHORS:

Tatenda
Mukwedeya;
University of
Sheffield, United
Kingdom

CONFERENCE

THEME:

Thinking Through
City Peripheries

KEYWORDS:

Lived experience,
Periphery,
Relational

**Peripheries as Relational Spaces: a lived experience perspective
on African urban peripheries**

African urban peripheries are home to a diverse range of residents. They are accommodating people from rural areas seeking a foothold in the city, with their informal settlements often accommodating an array of residents, usually in transit and seeking more formal housing and livelihood opportunities. People seeking to build their own homes also find themselves in peripheral areas, drawn by cheaper and more accessible land, while some wealthier people move to these areas to escape overcrowding and other social ills in the core. The diversity of residents living in the periphery mean that they relate to the area they are living in differently because of their particular circumstances. This paper will bring out people's understanding of where they live to offer a more-nuanced understanding of what periphery means. A relational understanding of peripheries will be advanced to capture the changing meaning of periphery to the people who live in them, across space and time. For instance, rural residents who move into peripheries may consider themselves to be moving into the 'core' based on where they are coming from, while informal dwellers often understand themselves in relation to fellow residents residing in adjacent government-provided housing. A consideration of the lived experiences of peripheral residents challenges the conceptions that scholars and researchers might have of peripheries.

PANEL 65

AUTHORS:

Divine Asafo;
University of
Sheffield,
United Kingdom

Dennis Sumbo;
Kwame Nkrumah
University, Ghana

CONFERENCE

THEME:

Thinking Through
City Peripheries

KEYWORDS:

Peri-urban, Land
tenure, Land
conflict, Accra

Resource Struggles in the Peripheries: exploring the complexities and dynamics of land conflicts in peri-urban Accra, Ghana

Peri-urban areas are identified as centres of new developments, exhibiting rapid infrastructural growth. Chief amongst the distinctive characteristics of these spaces are the relatively cheap cost and broader availability of land, the rapid deterioration of urban services, unguided urbanisation, and the lack of effective and comprehensive urban policies. This accounts for the substantial transformation of peri-urban areas in Africa. Although serving as a 'safe haven' for new developments, peri-urban spaces have become tenure hotspots threatening land-use, tenure security and subjecting properties to intense contestation with rapid change in access and authority. The privatisation and commodification of land, the co-existence of different modes of supply, the speculation of land prices, the existence of multiple institutions and weak governance are argued to be the underlying factors destroying the tranquillity of peri-urban lands. In recent times, peri-urban land conflicts have become crucial and intertwined with diverse complexities threatening socio-economic and infrastructural development in peri-urban areas. The paper thus explores the dimensions, dynamics and levels of land conflicts in peri-urban areas of Accra, Ghana's capital, in order to comprehend and establish the fundamental challenges facing peri-urban development.

PANEL 66

AUTHORS:

Alexandra
Appelbaum;
University of the
Witwatersrand,
South Africa

Margot Rubin;
University of the
Witwatersrand,
South Africa

CONFERENCE

THEME:

Infrastructure,
Resource Access,
City Development

KEYWORDS:

Off-the-grid, Self-
provisioning, Urban
governance

The Politics of Going Off-Grid

Currently there are numerous media reports and anecdotes of individuals, businesses and neighbourhoods leaving the utility grid, finding ways of self-provisioning water, through boreholes and stormwater-collection, and electricity, by using generators and solar power, and even dealing with waste by using compactors and composting, amongst other methods. However, this phenomenon is little-understood and there is uncertainty around the extent to which households, communities and businesses are going off-grid within the Gauteng City Region. Are the numbers growing or shrinking? What are the methods and mechanisms of self or alternative provisioning? And what is driving the decision to find alternative provisions? These motivations and manifestations will be investigated through two case studies: Parkhurst, a suburb of Johannesburg which has decided to 'go off-grid', and Robertsham, an industrial area in southern Johannesburg. Along with questions around how such changes mediate residents' and businesses moderate their relationship with local government and the social contract.

PANEL 66

AUTHORS:

Graeme Götz;
Gauteng
City-Region
Observatory,
South Africa

CONFERENCE

THEME:

Infrastructure,
Resource Access,
City Development

KEYWORDS:

Justice, Urban
sustainability,
Competing goods,
Water

Complexities of Urban Social Policy in the Gap Between Sustainability and Justice: a re-reading of the 'Phiri matter'

The City of Johannesburg recently announced the withdrawal of a long-standing provision for 6kl of free basic water to all the city's households. This dramatic policy shift, which has gone largely without public comment, was justified by reference to the need to ensure water sustainability *and also* to provide equitable access to services for the poor. It is notable because it comes roughly a decade after a high-profile court case – which became known as the Phiri matter – in which residents of Soweto tried to stop the rollout of prepaid water meters on the basis that these regressed the rights of access to water. This case focused attention on a web of interrelated issues that speak to fundamental complexities of development and sustainability in the fast-growing cities of the south. This paper will argue that the issues at stake in the Phiri matter, which have now dramatically returned, have been read in a limited way through a human-rights lens. A more nuanced interpretation is needed along a number of axes. Most importantly, the matter should be seen as an ethical contestation between two equally valid but competing goods: on the one hand, future urban sustainability in a context of growing resource scarcity, where the price of urban services must inevitably rise to restrain inefficient consumption; on the other, a just city where the rights of access to urban services must be enabled through cost-subsidisation if there is to be any hope of proactively absorbing the poor. This paper will interrogate this and various other key issues illuminated by the case that require deeper political-economy theory and analysis.

PANEL 66

AUTHORS:

Gillian Maree;
Gauteng
City-Region
Observatory, South
Africa

CONFERENCE

THEME:

Infrastructure,
Resource Access,
City Development

KEYWORDS:

Just sustainability,
Sustainability
transitions,
Conversation vs
development,
Environmental
governance

**Moving Beyond the Conservation versus Development Debate:
managing contradictions, conflicts and complexities**

There is a long history of conservation and development being viewed as opposing agendas and this prevents real discussion about fair and balanced urban planning/development and land-use decisions. These ‘two cultures’ are framed as conflicting and antagonistic towards each other. There is no doubt that the Gauteng City Region needs to grow its economy, and equally no doubt that we need to better protect and manage the resources required to do this. Cities today have to balance competing demands and interests, and need to find new and more just ways of balancing development and environmental protection needs. This debate plays out most visibly in greenfield developments or where there are competing local interests for the use of existing urban open spaces in the city. This paper will use case studies to document how these conflicts between development and conservation have played out in the Gauteng City-Region. The cases will demonstrate the nature of these conflicts and how a framing of more just sustainability, focused on good governance, dialogue and cooperation, can give a new lens to examine ‘conservation vs development’.

PANEL 01

AUTHORS:

Jo Da Silva; International
Development ARUP

Andrew Charles;
International Development
ARUP

Kieran Birtill; International
Development ARUP

Sarah Saeed; International
Development ARUP

James Bristow;
International Development
ARUP

CONFERENCE THEME:

Rethinking The African City

KEYWORDS:

African Mega projects,
Nairobi, Urban
infrastructure, Urban risks

Risk Accumulation from Mega-Projects in Nairobi

A defining feature of the growth of African cities is the rapid rise in the number of ‘mega-projects’ that are shaping the physical expansion of cities. We define ‘mega-projects’ as major public infrastructure or significant private real-estate developments that are responsible for a large amount of investment and influence on growth trajectories in their cities, either through direct investment or indirectly by catalysing urban expansion around them. Mostly, urban risk is partially managed through urban planning and regulation, particularly through master-planning. However, in many cities in Africa, urban growth is market-driven rather than plan-led, meaning that mega-projects are not being mapped within a holistic plan for the city. Given the rapid pace of development and the scale of these projects, a better understanding of how mega-projects create, compound, or mitigate risk in African cities is required. Project developers typically focus on risks to their projects; they are not obliged to consider whether their development is increasing risk to local neighbourhoods and the city at large, leading to locations where risks can accumulate at different scales and over time. Historically, masterplans have largely not been implemented, and there have been periods where no masterplan even existed. These planning gaps mean the city is always playing catch-up. Building on research conducted within the Urban ARK programme in Nairobi, this paper offers a perspective on risk accumulation from mega-projects illustrated through two case studies: a major public infrastructure project and a significant mixed-use private development. It explores the extent to which the planning and policy environment in Nairobi is able to regulate how mega-projects are planned, designed, and constructed to ensure that risk does not accumulate beyond their project boundaries to local neighbourhoods and the wider city, and looks at the power dynamics of other key actors within this process.

PANEL 67

AUTHORS:

Mathias Spaliviero; United Nations
Human Settlements Programme

Mark Pelling; Kings College London,
United Kingdom

Marcia Guambe; United Nations
Human Settlements Programme

Luis Felipe Lopes; United Nations
Human Settlements Programme

Katharina Rochell; United Nations
Human Settlements Programme

Chiara Tomaselli; United Nations
Human Settlements Programme

CONFERENCE THEME:

Climate, Resilience, Sustainability

KEYWORDS:

Urban resilience, Participatory
planning, Sub-Saharan Africa,
CityRAP

**Resilience Planning in Fast-Growing Cities and Towns Across
Sub-Saharan Africa: bottom-up participatory approach**

Rapid land-use change, mostly at the urban fringes of fast-growing Sub-Saharan Africa cities and towns, will magnify risks associated with limited urban resilience, such as inadequate disaster-risk management and critical infrastructure maintenance, weak urban planning and governance frameworks, and socio-economic stresses and inequalities. These risks will be further exacerbated by climate change. In this challenging context, local administrations often face capacity gaps and resort to outside expertise for key decisions and implementation. Local municipal staff and populations are commonly disempowered in these processes, believing that they do not have the required understanding and knowledge to contribute meaningfully to complex topics such as resilience building or climate change adaptation. There is a need to reclaim the city planning for local governments, and to realign it to the interests and needs of urban dwellers and actors in the city itself. Tools and planning processes should be co-produced with municipal technicians and affected communities. Resilience planning provides an opportunity in that regard. The City Resilience Action Planning (CityRAP) tool, developed by UN-Habitat on behalf of DiMSUR, was designed in a demand-driven manner with several municipalities in various African countries, and focuses on three areas of resilience planning that can leverage the required paradigm shift. This tool has also been tailored to provide a platform for local authorities and communities to co-produce a Resilience Framework for Action (RFA). The latter can then facilitate demand-led external expertise for specific studies and assessments, based on identified priorities. This paper presents the nature, development and benefits of the CityRAP tool as a way to co-produce urban resilience, and explores the challenges of co-productive urban resilience planning.

PANEL 67

AUTHORS:

Alejandro Barcena;
Kings College
London, United
Kingdom

CONFERENCE**THEME:**

Climate, Resilience,
Sustainability

KEYWORDS:

Urbanisation, Urban
risks, Informal
settlements,
Urban governance,
Senegal

Identities, Ideologies and Risk: a flat ontology of Pikine's urban governance (Senegal)

African cities are generally exposed to a spectrum of risks, which vary in their frequency and impact, and are the result of a complex combination of social and environmental factors. Small African cities, currently hosting the majority of the African population, are rapidly urbanising and are expected to have the highest global population growth in the coming decades. Lack of resources and capacity often characterise local governments, which have frequently been trapped in half-fulfilled decentralisation attempts and by a complex network of stakeholders influencing fragmented urbanisations. As a result, increasing numbers of urban dwellers live in informal settlements and are exposed to increasing risks. However, the intensification of their social relations, distinctive from urban environments, offers potential for social transformation. Despite these risks and opportunities, there is a lack of research investigating how governance influences the urbanisation of small settlements; this paper seeks to contribute through the case study of Pikine (Senegal). The paper, applying Foucauldian lenses, argues that emergent political ideologies and religious identities shape governance landscapes and ultimately the distribution of risk. Land tenure, service delivery and big infrastructure projects modify urban risk and are governed by a mosaic of evolving and interacting ideologies and identities. Pikine is an informal settlement that has experienced rapid population growth since the 70s, and annual floods since 2005, the latter having been attributed to land transformations, waste management practices and the construction of a toll highway. This research studies the connection of Pikine's urbanisation with: (1) the evolving relation of Sufi brotherhoods and Senegalese governments since independence; (2) the sub-urban youth mobilisation through a cultural movement that has become a political force demanding land reform; (3) the Iran-backed Shia and Saudi-funded Sunnis claiming political and ideological legitimacy; and (4) the neoliberal ideology influencing international-donor-funded projects.

PANEL 67

AUTHORS:

Adriana Allen; University College
London, United Kingdom

Cassidy Johnson; University College
London, United Kingdom

Braima Koroma; Sierra Leone Urban
Research Centre, Sierra Leone

Mtafu Manda; Mzuzu University,
Malawi

Rita Lambert; University College
London, United Kingdom

Emmanuel Osuteye; University
College London, United Kingdom

CONFERENCE THEME:

Climate, Resilience, Sustainability

KEYWORDS:

Urban risks, Risk traps, Risk
accumulation, Malawi, Sierra Leone

**From Risk Accumulation to Transformative Change: actionable
knowledge to disrupt urban risk traps in Malawi and Sierra Leone**

Throughout the global South, urbanisation is increasingly coupled with the production of risk accumulation cycles or urban 'risk traps'. We define 'risk traps' as the vicious cycle through which various environmental hazards and episodic disasters not only accumulate in particular localities, but tend to grow exponentially over time. Urban risk traps undermine the multiple efforts and investments made by the urban poor and state agencies to either cope with or mitigate risk. Recently, most African countries have adopted new measures to better-enable the state to reduce existing risks and strengthen urban resilience. Typically, the adopted Disaster Risk Management (DRM) frameworks promote a decentralised-governance approach to mitigate hazards that are frequently documented and monitored, such as large-scale floods. However, they do not pay sufficient attention to the combined impacts of more-frequent everyday risks and small-scale episodic disasters that result in risk trajectories affecting individual households and communities in informal settlements. Embedded in these frameworks are assumptions that well-equipped and well-functioning bureaucratic arrangements need to be in place for DRM policies to be effectively implemented. However, such arrangements often have little relation to the lived practices of DRM. This points to how statutory and customary systems are deeply imbricate in the running of everyday affairs in African cities, and to the influence of external agencies engaged in development aid in shaping both the national adoption and implementation of DRM policy models and ideals. Drawing from an action-research project, this paper offers a comparative perspective to untangle the processes that drive risk accumulation over time and to appraise how DRM governance works in practice,.

PANEL 68

AUTHORS:

Ibidun Adelekan;
University of
Ibadan, Nigeria

CONFERENCE

THEME:

Knowing The City?
Methodology and
Trans-Disciplinarity

KEYWORDS:

DesInventar
methodology,
Urban risks, Flood,
Health hazard,
Ibadan

Urban Vulnerability and Risks in Ibadan, Nigeria

Innovates a city-scale DesInventar methodology that is explicitly designed to draw out extensive as well as intensive loss data and underlying social vulnerability. Data was drawn from police reports, reports of the State Emergency Management Agency and the Federal Road Safety Corps and newspaper and magazine reports from 2000 onwards; also hospital records, fire service reports and insurance company data. This preliminary city's diagnostic report provides important overview insights and data on the city's population and growth, urban pattern, urban challenges such as unemployment and poverty, inadequate provision of basic infrastructure and social services and considers the implications of these for urban hazards, including flood and health hazards.

PANEL 68

AUTHORS:

Mtafu Manda;
Mzuzu University,
Malawi

CONFERENCE

THEME:

Knowing The City?
Methodology and
Trans-Disciplinarity

KEYWORDS:

Community,
Flooding,
Earthquakes,
Droughts, Everyday
hazards

Understanding Every Day and Disaster Risks in Karonga Town, Malawi

The inhabitants of Karonga Town in Malawi are at risk from major disasters, such as flooding, earthquakes and droughts. They are also at risk from everyday hazards, whose impacts are too small to be classified as disasters. These include poor-quality water and sanitation (and diarrhoeal diseases and cholera), malaria, traffic accidents, drowning, animal attacks, and politically-linked violence. This paper has sought to identify the full spectrum of risks facing the inhabitants of Karonga, identified by Karonga residents as resulting in premature death or injury and/or affecting their livelihoods and assets. Full knowledge of the risks – their nature, scale, and physical location – highlights where risk-reduction is needed and possible, whether for large disasters, small disasters, or everyday hazards. This community disaster risk and vulnerability assessment applies a participatory community-level vulnerability and capacity-assessment method within the context of a rapidly-urbanising country that is in the initial stages of reorienting its national policy framework to address the growing needs of its urban areas. Primary data collection deployed household interviews, gender-based focus group discussions and transect walks. The tool supports the development of effective risk-reduction interventions by considering how everyday/multiple-hazard risks and vulnerabilities can be addressed through urban planning and governance. The approach includes triangulation of data on water-quality analysis, household interviews, and document reviews.

PANEL 68

AUTHORS:

Braima Koroma;
Njala University,
Sierra Leone

CONFERENCE

THEME:

Knowing The City?
Methodology and
Trans-Disciplinarity

KEYWORDS:

Governance,
Planning, Urban
Development, Risk
mapping, Risk
mitigation

Governance, Planning and Urban Development in Freetown

The risk-mapping methods was integrated into a wider process of conducting settlement profiles (both manually, and aided by the use of GPS-enabled mobile phone applications) for two selected informal settlements: Cockle Bay and Dwozark, which are representative of the two most common geographic and physical characteristics of informal settlements in Freetown (coastal and hillside respectively). The profiling exercise was to gather information on the range of risks that were prevalent in the settlements and the corresponding vulnerabilities of residents; to document the risk mitigation, reduction and recovery strategies; and register the investments and interventions that characterised their collective capacity to act in the face of these risks or disasters.

PANEL 68

AUTHORS:

Blessing Mberu;
African Population
and Health
Research Center,
Kenya

CONFERENCE

THEME:

Knowing The City?
Methodology and
Trans-Disciplinarity

KEYWORDS:

Human-induced
primary hazard,
Solid waste
management,
Morbidity, Public
health, Urban poor

Evidence-Based Public Health Policy in Nairobi, Kenya

The Nairobi study examines the health impacts of a key everyday, human-induced primary hazard – namely, poor solid-waste management (SWM) – and relevant associated secondary hazards, such as soil, groundwater and air pollution, flooding and fires. The work builds on in-depth expertise in areas of public health and epidemiology in resource-poor urban informal settlements, and draws on primary data-collection through sample surveys and key-informant interviews, as well as on existing datasets, including the Nairobi Urban Health and Demographic Surveillance System and the Nairobi Cross-Sectional Slum Survey, to identify determining factors for the causes of morbidity and mortality amongst target groups by comparing communities relative to their exposure to poor solid waste management. The study aims to translate evidence generated from research to policy and action.

PANEL 69

AUTHORS:

Julian Walker;
University College
London, United Kingdom

Braima Koroma; Njala
University, Sierra Leone

Andrea Rigon;
University College
London, United Kingdom

Austina Sudie Sellu;
Njala University,
Sierra Leone

CONFERENCE THEME:

Everyday City Life:
Identities, Cultures,
Livelihoods

KEYWORDS:

Livelihoods, Freetown,
Informality, Place

The Relationship Between Place, Informal Settlements, and Livelihoods in Freetown

This paper analyses specific value-chains that residents of Freetown's informal settlements are involved in, and how the different livelihood activities in each chain contribute to the well-being of those involved. The paper demonstrates the strong connection between these livelihoods and the places in which informal settlements are located. It also demonstrates how these value chains intertwine formal and informal elements and make a critical contribution to the city economy. The paper therefore argues that urban planning proposals involving the relocation of informal settlements undermine the livelihoods of their residents and also important economic processes of the city. Finally, it suggests ways in which urban planning could take into account the complexity of the city economy, including acknowledging the substantial contribution of informal settlements' residents.

PANEL 69

AUTHORS:

Bradley Rink;
University of the
Western Cape,
South Africa

CONFERENCE

THEME:

Everyday City Life:
Identities, Cultures,
Livelihoods

KEYWORDS:

Mobilities,
Infrastructure, Mini-
bus taxis, Place
ballet, South Africa

Animated Stillness: place ballet and city-making in a South African mini-bus taxi rank

Minibus taxis are an ubiquitous and popular form of public transportation in South Africa, whose mobilities are distinguished by fluidity, flexibility, and the relative lack of traditional moorings that mediate other mobility practices. The temporalities and operating practices of minibus taxis in South African cities require that the vehicles and their drivers and *guardjies* (jockies) wait for passenger demand to re-activate their mobility from a stand-by mode to an active one. In the moments before re-activation, drivers and their vehicles are suspended in an animated stillness that is not neutral, but rather characterised by dynamic place-making. This animated stillness takes place in taxi ranks that are managed and mediated by taxi bosses, passenger flows, and driver intentions, amongst others. Through an ethnographic study of taxi drivers, bosses, passengers, informal traders, and other stakeholders in the Mowbray taxi rank – a vibrant mobility interchange in Cape Town – this paper intends to understand the complicated place ballet of animated stillness that results from the unique mobility practice of minibus taxi transportation services in South Africa. At the same time, this paper highlights the roles and subjectivities of informal transport workers – amongst other stakeholders – in the taxi rank, who serve as central characters in the place ballet. Such practices produce a unique space of mobility that reveals the complex nature of the moments between movement and stillness, and the role of informal workers and other stakeholders in the act of place-making, while it also illuminates the precariousness of existence and the social agency of its informal urban workforce.

PANEL 69

AUTHORS:

Melinda Silverman;
University of Cape
Town, South Africa

Fadly Isaacs;
University of Cape
Town, South Africa

CONFERENCE

THEME:

Everyday City Life:
Identities, Cultures,
Livelihoods

KEYWORDS:

Public space,
Conceived space,
Architectural design

The Unmaking and Making of Public Space in Delft: public imaginaries and private actions

Delft, a residential area on the north-eastern edge of Cape Town, was planned as a state-subsidised neighbourhood in the latter years of apartheid and first few years of democracy. Development in the area was catalysed by initial investments in housing, schools, and public/social amenities. Over the past two decades, the landscape has been radically transformed through private actions. Businesses, churches and mosques have emerged characterised by various levels of formality/informality. This has given rise to a vibrant neighbourhood which offers residents significant livelihood opportunities. This transformation has been effected through countless small-scale, incremental initiatives through ‘quiet encroachment’ (Bayat, 1999), as residents seek to improve their lives in the city. This paper highlights the planning ideas, evident in the settlement as a whole and in individual buildings, and analyses the extent to which these ideas support or inhibit productive strategies of encroachment. The paper argues that the mega-planning trope of the activity corridor has successfully enabled ‘quiet encroachment’ along stretches of the road abutted by private housing. Although the public buildings along Delft Main Road were also intended to contribute to the vitality of the corridor, their architectural realisations have tended to inhibit street life, constraining the economic and social opportunities that arise in places where people gather. The paper suggests how urban planning and architectural design can better support livelihoods and actively facilitate encroachment. The paper will be illustrated with maps and drawings developed over during a three-year research project by University of Cape Town architecture students.

PANEL 69

AUTHORS:

Alexandra
Parker; Gauteng
City-Region
Observatory,
South Africa

CONFERENCE

THEME:

Everyday City Life:
Identities, Cultures,
Livelihoods

KEYWORDS:

Contestation,
Suburbia, Public
space, Park, Street

The Conception and Contestation of Public Space in Johannesburg Suburbia

The suburb of Killarney, Johannesburg is a neighbourhood of high-rise medium-density apartment blocks, with a small park squeezed between buildings. In areas of higher density, where apartments may be small, the streets and the park become valuable public space with the potential to be lively with people and activities. In the park and the streets of Killarney there are various activities taking place, including children playing, people socialising and street vending. However, there is a material difference between the street and the park. These two types of spaces are framed differently by residents and this has impacted on the quality of the public space. This paper will provide a discussion of the conflicting interests competing in this semi-suburban street that reflect the need for the street to respond to different users and different functions as a public space. The reactionary measures of residents to control behaviour and activities in the street have only exacerbated the issues and conflicts there. This can be seen in the different way that Killarney residents have responded to similar issues in the pocket park. The differences reinforce the need to frame streets as valuable public space, even in suburban contexts.

PANEL 70

AUTHORS:

Corinna Del Bianco;
Politecnico di
Milano, Italy

CONFERENCE

THEME:

Imagining the Urban
Past and Present:
Architecture,
Design, Art

KEYWORDS:

Urbanisation, Self-
built architecture,
Typo-morphological
survey, Pemba,
Mozambique

Dwellings and Settlements in Pemba

The paper, in the framework of the New Urban Agenda, is aimed at understanding the main evolutionary lines that define the relationship between the house, the city and the main settlement trends, and analysing how traditional self-built architecture is evolving and creating new city patterns. The paper focuses on the case study of Pemba, on the northern coast of Mozambique (Cabo Delgado region). The urban context of Pemba has limited dimensions but it is now expanding exponentially. One of the main features of this urban expansion is self-construction. In a context in which the rural settlement model is still the prevailing one and in which the concept of city is not rooted as in the western tradition, the birth and growth of new cities allow the development of new logics of settlement that mix traditional rural spaces and functions with contemporary ones. The paper analysed the phenomenon through an on-site typo-morphological survey in four selected neighbourhoods. Pemba represents a relevant case study because the characteristics of its urbanisation is at a controllable scale. Here it is possible to detect variances and permanences of the living spaces compared to the rural models of settlement. In the course of this evolutionary process, it is possible to understand which architectural and urban elements are to be valued as possible alternatives to urban development.

PANEL 70

AUTHORS:

Romain Dittgen;
University of the
Witwatersrand,
South Africa

Gerald Chungu;
University of the
Witwatersrand,
South Africa

CONFERENCE

THEME:

Imagining the Urban
Past and Present:
Architecture,
Design, Art

KEYWORDS:

Chinese urban
spaces, Modernity,
Orientalism,
Johannesburg,
Lusaka

**Chinese Influence in Shaping the Built Environment and Citness
in Southern Africa: a conversation between Johannesburg and
Lusaka**

In most African cities, the Chinese presence first emerges from its spatial footprint. Spatial alterations, as well as the visibility of cultural and ethnic markers, depend, however, on the context and structure of the host city in which these dynamics unfold. This project, focused on Chinese urban spaces in Johannesburg and in Lusaka, seeks to unpack how they fit into the broader urban context and how locals perceive them. Some of these spaces showcase easily-detectible Chinese characteristics while others are much subtler and their so-called 'Chinese-ness' has dissipated or vanished. Our interest is twofold. We seek to explore the extent to which Chinese urban spaces are contributing to producing, shaping and re-inventing the built environment and lived aspects of city life, while studying how they allow for differentiated readings of modernity, tradition and functionality. In both cities, one can note a series of phases in the built form of Chinese spaces and related activities. Some of them coincide with specific political moments or economic trends, ranging from diplomatic engagements with China to both small- and large-scale spatial reproductions of late capitalism. This raises a number of questions: How are past and recent Chinese built forms 'used' by local urbanites and to what extent are they integrated into urban practices? What is the genealogy and chronology of these built forms and have their functionality evolved over time? Do they continue to mirror Chinese aesthetics, forms or architecture and design (associated with a specific time), or do the predominant urban features of Johannesburg and Lusaka eventually absorb them?

PANEL 70

AUTHORS:

Julian Raxworthy;
University of Cape
Town, South Africa

CONFERENCE

THEME:

Imagining the Urban
Past and Present:
Architecture,
Design, Art

KEYWORDS:

African cities,
Low-density
urbanism, Pre-
colonial cities, Urban
design, Landscape
architecture

Village as City: redefining urban design by considering the pre-colonial African City

Recently teaching a theory of urban design course in an architecture school in South Africa, I attempted to change the Euro-centric focus of the subject by asking contemporary practitioners to reflect on the projects they were doing in characteristic contexts in the Global South, focussing on working in informal settlements, and making the evolution of African cities the focus of tutorials. On completion of the subject, student feedback was negative, criticism coming from two opposite poles. On one end, one cohort of students were annoyed because there was no coherent theoretical position or narrative once the Eurocentric had been problematized, on the other end, the other cohort felt that the subject was still too Eurocentric and did not discuss pre-Colonial cities enough. Both these comments demonstrate the necessity for developing an urban design approach to history and theory that is based on 'African' examples. In practice, however, this is difficult because the idea of 'the city' that is implicit in urban design does not neatly accommodate pre-Colonial African cities that are essentially villages in the landscape, with models that are anti-urban because they are not 'dense', a key concept that underlies the urban. However recent archaeological models of "low density urbanism" developed by Roland Fletcher et al point the way to questioning definitions of what comprise the urban. In this presentation I will look at what happens to urban design when concepts like 'city', 'urban', 'density' and 'form' are problematized. On the basis of this problematisation I will continue with these implications to examine key urban design concepts like urban morphology, public and private space and legibility to attempt to answer my students questions.

PANEL 70

AUTHORS:

Morten Nielsen;
Aarhus University,
Denmark

CONFERENCE

THEME:

Imagining the Urban
Past and Present:
Architecture,
Design, Art

KEYWORDS:

Middle-classness,
Enclaving, Urban
citizenship, Maputo,
Urban utopia

Ideological Debris and Fractured Middle Class Utopias in Maputo, Mozambique

Based on recent ethnographic data from Maputo, Mozambique, this paper explores 'middle-classness' as an often-utopic aspiration articulated through particular forms of divides that assert themselves by continuously deferring the stabilisation of a supposedly-growing middle-class population. As will be argued, it is by way of this deferral that new forms of urban citizenship are produced that are potentially available to the assumed members of the 'middle class', as well as to other residents enacting middle-classness as an urban ideal. The paper has its point of departure in a comparison between two large urban planning initiatives in Mozambique in recent years: the Intaka Community on the northern periphery of Maputo and the 'New City' in the KaTembe Peninsula across the Maputo Bay. Strikingly, in both instances, middle-classness seems to be actualised by groups of urbanites who do not desire typically-envisioned spatialised middle-class status: in the Intaka Community, residents reconfigure the material aesthetics of the area in order to separate themselves from a collective that is based on supposed middle-class values but which they do not want to remain attached to. And, in the KaTembe Peninsula, squatters have invaded the building site for the 'New City' and started building reed huts and layering foundations for cement houses in order to be resettled to formally parcelled-out plots elsewhere. These processes are still guided by middle-classness as an ideal and - while none of the involved urbanites want to remain in the areas where they are currently living - the surprising effect is the challenge of different manifestations of aspirational middle-classness to the dominant utopian ideal for urban living.

PANEL 01

AUTHORS:

Fiona Anciano;
University of the
Western Cape,
South Africa

CONFERENCE

THEME:

Rethinking
The African City

KEYWORDS:

Urban governance,
Democracy, Crime,
Sovereignty,
Informality

**United by Crime, Divided by Security: disconnected democracy
and urban governance in South Africa**

This paper unpacks the relationship between democracy and governance in (sub)urban settings. It looks at two key factors influencing urban governance – the neoliberal market (including private governance) and state-run developmental programmes – and argues that both these forms of governance are disconnected from formal democratic *government*. The paper demonstrates, through an analysis of the governance of housing and crime in Hout Bay, Cape Town, how multiple forms of governance compete with the sovereignty of the state. These case studies demonstrate how market-led governance and developmental governance disconnect citizens from formal democratic local-government processes. Developmental governance, for example, depoliticises by being framed in materialist terms of services or development rather than political terms of decision-making over collective resources. In conclusion, the paper demonstrates that disconnected democracy has a significant impact on urban residents, not least of all in rising informality and the perpetuation of apartheid spatial and socio-economic patterns.

PANEL 71

AUTHORS:

Allan Cain;
Development
Workshop, Angola

CONFERENCE

THEME:

Imagining the Urban
Past and Present:
Architecture,
Design, Art

KEYWORDS:

Informality,
Urban Land
Re-Adjustment,
Angola, Value
Capture

Participatory Inclusive Land Readjustment: a tool for self-financing sustainable habitats through land-value capture in African cities

As in many other African cities, most urban growth in Angola has been unregulated expansion at the periphery of cities, leading to large and still-growing informal settlements around an older urban core. With the end of the war in 2002, many decision-makers believed urban migration could be reversed. Nevertheless, due to a very young population and high birth rates, cities continue to expand rapidly. Land has emerged as a critical point of potential conflict, as displaced persons have sought sites for their new homes. Most of the settlement and housing-plot acquisition has been through the informal land market. The mass expropriation of land occupied by poor urban families with inadequate financial compensation is becoming a new feature of post-conflict urban development in Angola. The paper presents two cases illustrating the introduction of land readjustment, one successful and the other not, with the aim of learning from and adapting the approach in future public land and settlement policies in Angola. The paper argues that despite a rather challenging post-conflict environment, land readjustment in Angola has the potential to become an important tool for urban planning. It shows that, while there is still no legal framework for land readjustment and a very limited culture of participation in urban planning processes, growing land markets and strong private-sector partners can make land readjustment a viable option for local governments.

PANEL 72

AUTHORS:

Sarah Charlton;
University of the
Witwatersrand,
South Africa

Neil Klug; University
of the Witwatersrand,
South Africa

Marie Huzchermeyer;
University of the
Witwatersrand,
South Africa

CONFERENCE THEME:

Imagining the Urban Past
and Present: Architecture,
Design, Art

KEYWORDS:

In situ upgrading, South
Africa, National Urban
Support Programme,
Informality

The Potentials and Limits of Embedded Training in Unlocking the Practical Implementation of Incremental Informal Settlement Upgrading in South Africa

The upgrading of informal settlements through an incremental and participatory process is widely acknowledged to be a key intervention in Africa's urban future, although implementation has been inconsistent and contradictory, seldom expanding beyond pilot initiatives. In South Africa, informal settlement upgrading (ISU) has been part of national housing policy since 2004, yet, in practice, efforts to drive this as a substantial programme have been uneven. In response, the Department of Human Settlements established the National Upgrading Support Programme (NUSP), which identified carefully-tailored training as a tool for developing ISU capacity. This paper discusses the process of developing a deeply embedded training course and a reflected process of piloting, both of which the Centre for Urbanism and Built Environment Studies (CUBES) at the University of Witwatersrand contributed to. The paper reflects on the process with a view to identifying the potentials and limits of embedded training in policy implementation and refinement. It makes four key arguments, which have relevance for informal-settlement policy implementation and refinement beyond South Africa. First, the development of course content within an embedded and practically-oriented pedagogic approach required drawing together rich policy and case material, thereby compiling a valuable and substantial resource. Second, the mixed composition of the team developing the training ensured that the implementation process was carefully thought through, clarified and communicated into accessible training modules. This surfaced debates, contradictions, differences in understanding and approach. Third, the embedded, documented and reflected piloting of the course generated additional insights which, together with those gained from the course-development process could fruitfully feed into a refinement of policy and institutional structures for improved implementation. Fourth, while embedded training wins hearts and minds among strategic agents for upgrading, in and of itself, it must be accompanied by consistent political support at all levels.

PANEL 72

AUTHORS:

Divine K. Ahadzie;
Kwame Nkrumah
University of
Science and
Technology, Ghana

CONFERENCE

THEME:

Imagining the Urban
Past and Present:
Architecture,
Design, Art

KEYWORDS:

Urban land, Ghana,
Infrastructure, Self-
build, Informality

Transactions in Ghana: the frustrations of vulnerable and marginalised groups

The problems of land acquisition for infrastructure development in Ghana is an enigma. Despite several local and international initiatives to help stem the tide, little progress has been made, with numerous cases often reported in the literature. However, many of the reported cases are skewed towards high-profile developers who often have the means to fight for their legal rights and may also have enough resources and support to help minimise the potential effects of the worst of the trauma that follows such awful experiences. The cases of marginalised and vulnerable individuals/groups are hardly publicised, both theoretically and empirically making it difficult to establish the real impact on the most neglected/vulnerable home-seekers, and making it difficult to propose specific market information and management assistance. This paper hopes to address this lacuna by drawing on case studies of how vulnerable groups are frustrated in their attempts to acquire land for self-build houses. Using case studies, the findings reveal a telling insight into a deliberate and total disregard for the feelings and vulnerability of the potential victims by traditional landowners acting with impudence because of allegiance to traditional so-called 'divine rights' of the chieftaincy regime in Ghana. It is recommended that the government of Ghana, as a matter of urgency, re-examine the legal, administrative and market information regime relating to traditional land-management practices, and target support specifically for the vulnerable and the informal economy.

PANEL 72

AUTHORS:

Inês Raimundo; Eduardo
Mondlane University,
Mozambique

CONFERENCE THEME:

Everyday City Life:
Identities, Cultures,
Livelihoods

KEYWORDS:

Informality,
Mozambique, Urban
Poor, Housing

Underserved Cities Where We Live: the urban informal settlements in Mozambique and rights to live in a healthy environment

As of the 2007 General Population and Housing Census, the population of Mozambique was approximately 21 million, with an estimated growth rate of 2.6 percent per year (INE 2010). Population distribution is quite uneven in the country as the population is largely rural, with only 30 percent of the population in urban areas (INE op cit). Like other sub-Saharan countries, Mozambique has shown an increase in population in general, and particularly in cities. On the other hand, with economic growth and its dark side (the poor still in the same conditions while rich get richer) the cement cities can no longer accommodate the 'poor'. So, where to go? Slopes, swamps, highways, someone's property; these have become the places to settle and do business. Most of the population live in under-served cities labelled 'informal' settlements. These settlements have been 'recognised' as part of the city, despite their irregular situation and way of life. On the other hand, newspapers have repeatedly reported on houses being demolished, people being evicted and traders persecuted. It is an endless fight between city managers and the informal settlers. A key factor to explain this endless fight is that the 'recognition' of city governments encourages people to settle in these places, since they have failed to provide alternate solutions. I argue that city managers administer the city according to 'western' patterns, which do not necessarily fit the current situation. Informal markets, informal transport and informal land access are the way of life; informality has become a 'formal' way of living. City governments have to guarantee drivers of inclusive growth and prosperity within cities within the African Union's vision of the 2063 Agenda. Therefore, to what extent does this agenda accommodate informal settlements? An answer to this question constitutes the main objective of this paper.

ROUNDTABLE
DISCUSSIONS


ROUNDTABLE
01
CHAIR:

Michele Acuto;
University College
London, United Kingdom

PARTICIPANTS:

Susan Parnell; University of
Cape Town, South Africa

Edgar Pieterse;
University of Cape Town,
South Africa

Aromar Revi; Indian
Institute of Human
Settlements, India

Shuaib Lwasa;
Makerere University,
Uganda

CONFERENCE THEME:

Rethinking The
African City

KEYWORDS:

Science, (Urban) data,
Urban policy, New Urban
Agenda

What (Global) Science-Policy Futures for African Cities? Reporting from the UCL-Nature Sustainability Expert Panel

Urban policy and urban science are at a critical juncture. Many policymakers and scientists, gathered for a once-in-twenty-years opportunity at the Habitat III summit that launched the UN's New Urban Agenda in Quito in October 2016, reiterated how this momentous occasion was flawed by poor science-policy interfaces. Urban research remains “disparate, marginalised and ill-prepared to interact effectively with global policy” (MacPhearson et al. 2016), whilst at the city level, evidence-based policymaking is “dysfunctional in many parts of the world” (Acuto and Parnell 2016). To redress these limits and advance the development of more integrated (cross-disciplinary) and policy-engaged research on cities, *Nature Sustainability*, the new interdisciplinary journal of *Nature Research*, and the City Leadership Lab at University College London (along with Yale University and the University of Cape Town) have established a ground-breaking Expert Panel on the urban science-policy interface for global sustainability. Gathering 30 internationally-recognised experts on urban research, and seeking to understand the role of science in the future of cities and urban politics, the panel is investigating challenges, opportunities and practical policy pathways to facilitate a more effective, accessible and sustainable science-policy interface *in* and *for* cities. Engaging with a set of panel experts and co-chairs, this roundtable will focus on gathering lessons learned from the Panel, with a specific focus on how to redress these science-policy interaction limits in the Africa context, but also on what cutting-edge practices the African context can contribute to the global urban governance landscape ‘on the road’ to the 9th World Urban Forum.

ROUNDTABLE
02
CHAIR:

Dana Omran;
100 Resilient Cities

PARTICIPANTS:

Nse Umoh Esema;
100 Resilient Cities Liz
Agbor-Tabi;
100 Resilient Cities
Desmond Appiah;
Accra Metropolitan
Assembly, Ghana
Gareth Morgan; City of
Cape Town, South Africa
Fitsumbrhan Tsegaye;
City of Cape Town,
South Africa
Debra Roberts;
eThekweni Municipality,
South Africa

CONFERENCE THEME:

Everyday City Life:
Identities, Cultures,
Livelihoods

KEYWORDS:

MISSING KEYWORDS

Urban Informality and Building a More Inclusive, Resilient African City

While often ignored, marginalised, and demonised, informal development, both in physical settlements and within the economy, is the general mode of metropolitan urbanisation across sub-Saharan Africa. At least 66 percent of non-agricultural employment is in the informal sector, and the population living in informal settlements is large and increasing. This has increased the urgency of building resilience. Given the prevalence of informal development across sub-Saharan Africa, attempts to build more resilient cities in the region must incorporate the realities of informality. Resilient cities seek to be integrated, inclusive, flexible, redundant, robust, resourceful and reflective. To be effective in this pursuit, they cannot ignore the informal sector, both because it constitutes such a significant proportion of the city and because there are inherent strengths within the sector that can be leveraged in this process. To withstand, bounce back from, and thrive after shocks and stresses, cities need adaptable and well-conceived policies, programmes, and strategies that integrate formal and informal systems. These policies, programmes, and strategies need to prioritise broad consultation, have the spare capacity to accommodate disruption, and use past experiences to inform future decisions. This roundtable will bring together Chief Resilience Officers from the 100RC network cities of Cape Town, Accra, Durban and Addis Ababa to discuss cases from these geographies that highlight the ways municipalities can use the levers available to them (e.g. city finances, assets and regulatory capacity) to support the building of more resilient African cities that incorporate the realities of informality. A potential corollary to this roundtable is a living laboratory visit, where through a guided tour organised by the Cape Town Resilience Office, participants will explore session themes that ground some of the policies, programmes and strategies discussed in a physical place in the city.

ROUNDTABLE
03

Know and Transform Your City: reflecting on grassroots data-collection in African cities

The absence of reliable and up-to-date data, particularly at the local scale, is frequently cited as a challenge for policy-making and project implementation in African cities. Existing approaches to gathering data, including those utilised by many academic researchers, fail to engage with the detailed knowledge held by urban residents (including those living in low-income and marginalised neighbourhoods) or to draw on the capacities of individuals and civil society groups to collect information. This session will explore the experiences of and the potential for grassroots data-collection in African cities, in ways that make this relevant for municipal officials, the academic community, and the citizens themselves.

CHAIR:

Alice Sverdlik;
International Institute
for Environment and
Development, London

PARTICIPANTS:

Beth Chitekwe-Biti;
Dialogue on Shelter Trust,
Zimbabwe
Nancy Njoki; Muungano
wa Wanavijiji, Kenya
Janet Agu; Ghana
Federation of the Urban
Poor, Ghana

CONFERENCE THEME:

Everyday City Life:
Identities, Cultures,
Livelihoods

KEYWORDS:

Informal settlements,
Community-led
approaches, Citizen
science, Data-collection

ROUNDTABLE
04

CHAIR:

Kira Erwin; Durban University of Technology,

PARTICIPANTS:

Vaughn Sadie; Durban University of Technology,
Miranda Young-Jahangeer; University of Kwa-Zulu Natal,
Doung Jahangeer; Durban University of Technology,
Mpume Mtombeni; Durban University of Technology,
Monique Marks; Durban University of Technology,

CONFERENCE THEME:

Knowing The City?
Methodology and
Trans-disciplinarity

KEYWORDS:

Scholar-artist collaborations,
Urban projects, Creative
methodologies

Unusual Collaborations: sense-making in the city through research and creative practice

This panel session explores scholar-activist-artist collaborations in urban studies. The focus of the panel is to explore the multiple ways in which collaborative research and creative practices can negotiate, interact with, and at times challenge the complexity of urban livelihoods. These papers, and performances, offer examples of existing collaborations in which the process work for creative outputs provides rich data within academic research projects, as well as how creative interventions bring social theory and scholarship out of the university to perform these ideas on the street. This panel does not aim to suggest some kind of best practice within these kinds of collaborations; rather it is interested in a frank discussion around how knowledge fields are deepened and reshaped when one does not just dabble in, but actively shifts into one another's disciplinary fields. It also looks at how creative, emotive and empathetic methodologies offer useful tools for urban studies research. The papers in this panel discuss scholar-activist-artist collaborations on projects dealing with street-level drug use (heroin), state-delivered housing, anti-racism in the city, and reading the city in Durban.

ROUNDTABLE
05

Knowing the City: South African urban scholarship from apartheid to democracy

There are multiple debates around urban theory: where it comes from, its best forms, its canon and who should be in it and what it should reference. The 'Knowing the City' project explores and brings into view sites, practices and registers of theorising the urban. In doing this, we enrich our notions of urban theory, and locate it in practice, in the field, in our cities, and in our lives. As such, we seek to avoid the traps of choosing between theory or empirics, North or South, policy engagement or radical critique, or positioning our work as oriented to transformation or decolonisation. We draw on the South African city and South African urban scholarship as a laboratory to address these questions. On the one hand, our cities have changed from apartheid to democracy; on the other hand, our problems are intransigent, deepened, and intractable. What is the project of urban scholarship in this context? What are the practices of theorising that shape how we know the city? In addressing these questions, roundtable participants will build on conversations started through the project's engagements over the past.

CHAIR:

Sophie Oldfield; University of Cape Town, South Africa

PARTICIPANTS:

Kira Erwin; Durban University of Technology,

Clive Barnett; University of Exeter, United Kingdom

Anna Selmeczi; University of Cape Town, South Africa

Siân Butcher; University of the Witwatersrand, South Africa

Shari Daya; University of Cape Town, South Africa

Nqobile Malaza; University of the Witwatersrand, South Africa

Noëleen Murray; University of the Witwatersrand, South Africa

Ivan Turok; Human Sciences Research Council, South Africa

CONFERENCE THEME:

Rethinking The African City

KEYWORDS:

Urban theory, South African urban studies, Knowledge

ROUNDTABLE
06

**Why Advanced Socioecological Theory Needs Africa: a response to
McHale et al. 2013**

McHale et al. (2013) suggest a shortcoming in current socioecological theory, and that the dynamic and unique case of urban ecology in Africa provides a useful site, and basis, to revisit, ponder, and revise socioecological theory. In their paper they present a critique of contemporary socioecological theory as an artefact of global North research. They propose that the type of urbanism evident and growing in South Africa, marked by a particular form that suggests 'rural as the new urban', with a proliferation and densification of rural settlements that are tightly linked to and dependent on urban centres, and also the growth in smaller cities and towns, makes South Africa a useful space to revisit socioecological theory. They propose that biodiversity conservation, landscape preferences, resource use, and sustainability and resilience all need to be revisited in this context. In this round table we propose a response to this paper, with a deepening of the arguments around these particular considerations listed above, and consideration of how might these musings be better reflected in theoretical framings. Finally we ask, does the case of South Africa present a useful representation of Africa?

CHAIR:

Pippin Anderson;
University of Cape Town,
South Africa

PARTICIPANTS:

Sarel Cilliers; University of
the North West,
South Africa

Thomas Elmqvist;
University of Stockholm,
Sweden

Shuaib Lwasa;
Makerere University,
Uganda

Patrick O'Farrell; CSIR,
South Africa

CONFERENCE THEME:

Climate, Resilience,
Sustainability

KEYWORDS:

Urban ecology,
Socioecological theory,
Africa

ROUNDTABLE
07
CHAIR:

Robert Buckley;
 University of New York,
 The New School, NY

PARTICIPANTS:

Samuel Akinrolabu;
 Nigeria Slum Dweller
 Federation
 CP Lateef A. O. Sholebo;
 Lagos State Urban
 Renewal Agency (LASURA)
 Marion Rono; Dept. of
 Housing & Urban Renewal,
 Nairobi, Kenya
 Nancy Njoki; Muungano
 wa Wanavijiji, Kenya
 Janet Adu; Ghana
 Federation of the Urban
 Poor Hon. Adjei Sowah M;
 City of Accra Ghana
 Rose Molokoane; South
 African Federation of the
 Urban Poor

CONFERENCE THEME:

Professional Practice,
 Networks, Publishing

Collective Intelligence: African slum dwellers and city governments partner to plan, implement and monitor inclusive and resilient urban development

With a billion people worldwide now living in slums and projections indicating a threefold increase by 2050, it is clear a critical frontline in the struggle for global climate change adaptation and poverty-reduction will be located in the cities of developing countries. Increasingly, community gathered data and knowledge is understood a methodological innovation for both understanding and enhancing inclusivity and resilience in African cities. The Know Your City (KYC) Campaign is an example of transformational information infrastructure for social change. Launched in 2014 by SDI, UCLG-A and Cities Alliance the campaign seeks to institutionalise community-driven data initiatives in government and development partner programing, monitoring and evaluation. Community-managed profiling and enumeration of informal settlements (undertaken by SDI federations) and the KYC data platform are the legs upon which the KYC campaign stands. The KYC data platform is merely the technological tip of the iceberg. Without investment in the social infrastructure that supports it (organised urban poor communities and their partnerships with city governments), the transformational capacity of the platform or the data is minimal. Collective intelligence and partnership are critical for scalable change to advance social, environmental, and economic justice. Thus, the data is inseparable from the process of organising communities, raising awareness for the value of local knowledge, supporting meaningful partnerships between communities and government, and enhancing accountability for resilience outcomes through participatory monitoring and evaluation of change. This panel will bring together mayors, slum dwellers, development partners and academics to reflect upon the role of partnerships for building local collective intelligence to accelerate implementation of new global development commitments.

ROUNDTABLE
08

CHAIR:

Naomi Roux;
African Centre for Cities,
South Africa

PARTICIPANTS:

Claire Jaynes

CONFERENCE THEME:

Professional Practice,
Networks, Publishing

KEYWORDS:

Fieldwork; mental health;
research practice; research
development

Urban Fieldwork and Mental Health: open discussion session

The session will be aimed principally at early career, PhD and postdoctoral researchers, structured as a facilitated open conversation about fieldwork challenges and mental health. The session theme arises from a series of informal conversations around the kinds of fieldwork that many postgraduate and young researchers do in cities, often in relatively unfamiliar spaces that may also be isolated and physically distant from researchers' everyday lives.

Although fieldwork is often enormously rewarding and exciting, it can also feel isolating, unsafe, uncertain and intimidating. At the same time, it is relatively uncommon to receive proper training in how to conduct and manage fieldwork on one's own, especially as many urban researchers come through disciplines where fieldwork may not be taught as a primary methodology. Thus, researchers starting out in fieldwork are expected to "learn by doing", while also navigating academic cultures that may not be receptive to open discussions about mental health, anxiety, isolation or the psychological aspects of research and fieldwork.

This session is open to researchers and students who would like a non-judgmental space to share thoughts around fieldwork experience and mental health; positive and negative fieldwork experiences; psychological challenges and resilience; and strategies for coping with difficult fieldwork. It will be run as an open discussion between attendees, rather than as a formal debate or panel session, co-facilitated by Naomi Roux and by Claire Jaynes, a counselling psychologist. No formal preparation is necessary, although participants are encouraged to bring along some notes or observations about their own fieldwork experiences if they wish to.

ROUNDTABLE
09

Reflections on 10 Years of Food and Urban Intersections

This session is a reflective round-table session that draws on senior researchers working at the intersection of food and urbanisation. The panel critically reflects on the global and regional research and policy trends over the last 10 years. This will include reflections on the Millennium Development Goals, Sustainable Development Goals, and the New Urban Agenda, as well as on the increased focus on nutrition in the global agenda and the role of policy transfer and policy networks in urban food policy.

CHAIR:

Jane Battersby; University of Cape Town, South Africa

PARTICIPANTS:

Gareth Haysom; University of Cape Town, South Africa
Jonathan Crush; Balsillie School of International Affairs, Canada
Cecilia Tacoli; International Institute for Environment and Development, United Kingdom
Corinna Hawkes; City University, London, United Kingdom

CONFERENCE THEME:

Feeding The City

KEYWORDS:

Food security, Food systems, New Urban Agenda

ROUNDTABLE
10

The Many (Inter)Faces of Urban Research and Policy in African Cities

In recent years, important multilateral agreements have identified cities as key drivers of sustainability, sparking a debate amongst urban scholars as to the need to produce policy-relevant knowledge supporting cities' efforts to meet global development agendas. At the same time, the field of urban studies has seen a surge of interest in the international mobility of urban knowledge across various fields of policy (e.g. large-scale infrastructure planning and implementation, economic development, environmental strategies, public management reforms, etc.), showing not only the inherent tension between international 'good practice' and local needs, but also the limited capability of research-policy interfaces to generate adapted urban strategies in many urgent areas of action (McPhearson and al., 2016; Barnett and Parnell, 2016; Simon and al., 2016, McCann and Ward, 2011; Peck and Theodore, 2015). This roundtable seeks to bring both strands of the debate together by inviting speakers that explore, for example, different global, national, regional and local urban research-policy architectures, or can provide case studies of the research-policy interface at work in different African urban settings. Key questions the roundtable will consider include, but are not limited to: Which actors are currently shaping the global, national and local production of urban knowledge; what are their politics and how do they influence local urban strategies? What factors currently encourage or inhibit the mobility of knowledge between different spheres of scientific research and urban policy, at different geographical and governance scales? Where are the points of contact and divergence of these spheres? What are the limitations of existing urban-research policy interfaces and how could they be strengthened on different levels?

CHAIR:

Laura Nkula-Wenz;
Prodig, France

PARTICIPANTS:

Sylvia Croese; University of Cape
Town, South Africa
Enora Robin; University College
London, United Kingdom
Terence Smith; GIZ South
Africa, South Africa
Zarina Patel; University of
Cape Town, South Africa
Ryan Fester; Development
Action Group, South Africa
Edlam Abera Yemeru; United
Nations Economic Commission
for Africa, Ethiopia

CONFERENCE THEME:

Governance, Planning and Politics

KEYWORDS:

Urban policy, Sustainable
Development Goal 11 (SDG11),
New Urban Agenda, Knowledge
exchange, Policy mobility

ROUNDTABLE
11

CHAIR:

Gina Ziervogel; University of Cape Town, South Africa

PARTICIPANTS:

Mtafu Manda; Mzuzu

University, Malawi

Brenda Mwalukanga;

University of Zambia, Zambia

Sue Parnell; University of Cape Town, South Africa

David Dodman; International Institute for Environment and Development, United Kingdom

Dianne Scott; University of Cape Town, South Africa

CONFERENCE THEME:

Climate, Resilience, Sustainability

KEYWORDS:

Transdisciplinarity, African cities, Co-production, Resilience, Transformation

Transdisciplinary Projects for Addressing Urban Resilience: supporting transformation or maintaining the status quo?

It is widely accepted that interdisciplinary and transdisciplinary approaches are needed to address complex urban problems. In the case of understanding and strengthening urban resilience, a continuum of expertise is needed across the natural and social sciences, from academics to practitioners. In response to this, there are large numbers of collaborative projects that bring together different organisations, disciplines and locations to respond to this challenge. Increasingly, these projects have recognised the importance of working directly with local partners, rather than just maintaining an academic focus. However, these transdisciplinary approaches, that attempt to ask questions across disciplines and beyond the academy and in collaboration with practitioners, are challenging to execute in practice. Although urban resilience may be a term that speaks to many different groups, it is contested and is used to mean many different things, especially in a transdisciplinary context. In addition, achieving the goals of transformation required to achieve resilience is hard, given the shifts needed in power and practice. Although many projects have ambitious goals, it is often hard to move beyond 'business as usual'. This panel will question the extent to which transdisciplinary projects have had an impact on the ground, are successful from an academic perspective, the limits of the approaches, and the lessons learnt. Underlying this will be the question of the challenges and opportunities created by the concept and/or policy goal of urban resilience for collaborative efforts.

ROUNDTABLE
12

CHAIR:

Sarah Colenbrander;
International Institute for
Environment and Development,
United Kingdom

PARTICIPANTS:

Anton Cartwright; University of
Cape Town, South Africa
Hastings Chikoko; C40 Cities
Climate Leadership Group,
Malawi
Fortunata Songora Makene;
Economic and Social Research
Foundation, Tanzania
Maduka Paul Kessy; Ministry
of Finance and Planning,
Tanzania

CONFERENCE THEME:

Global City Debates

KEYWORDS:

National urban policies,
CityLabs, Multi-level
governance, Low-carbon
development, Urban transitions

**Multi-Level Governance in African Cities: putting research
into practice**

Cities can only flourish with supportive central governments. This is particularly the case in sub-Saharan Africa, where the capacities of urban governments are typically weak, devolution of resources is insufficient, and the legitimacy of local authorities is contested. Yet central governments in Africa do not always recognise that the success of a country's cities is in the national interest. Multi-level governance, the hybrid arrangements that sees international, national, city-scale and sub-urban institutions collaborating to draw on the available capacity, has been proposed as part of the solution to Africa's urban development shortcomings. This panel will explore the multi-level governance hybrids that could strike an appropriate balance of power between national and local government, the private sector, state-owned entities, and urban citizens and their representative organisations. Given the status quo of centralised decision-making and power within African national governments, the panel will consider how such governance hybrids could accommodate a progressive, planned and legislated shift of authority to local government over time. This focus is important if the role envisaged for national urban policies in the United Nation's 2030 Agenda is to be realised. The panel will focus on experiences in Tanzania and Ghana, where its members are currently working with central and city governments. The Coalition for Urban Transitions generates, collates and communicates evidence on the ways that central governments can shape urban development to deliver better economic, social and environmental outcomes. This complements the work of city networks such as C40, which aim to empower cities to act more effectively through a combination of direct technical assistance, peer-to-peer exchange, and knowledge management.

ROUNDTABLE
13

To Sewer or Not to Sewer: what is appropriate for African urbanism in the context of the circular economy

The technology to satisfactorily deal with sanitation exists at any scale, using suitable technologies and collection mechanisms. The next challenge from an engineering perspective is logistics: getting the waste to a central point for treatment, in a suitable form for treatment. Through the lens of water scarcity, the applicability of water as a carrier is being questioned. But more than that, the opportunity for resource recovery and closing material and energy cycles in the circular economy beckons. But from a human dignity, or sociological, point of view, this is a very complex question. The special session hopes to help shed light on this issue, particularly if it could be conceivable that alternative sanitation could be employed in affluent areas.

CHAIR:

Bernelle Verster;
University of Cape Town,
South Africa

PARTICIPANTS:

Neil Armitage;
University of Cape Town,
South Africa
Andrew 'Mugsy'
Spiegel; University of
Cape Town, South Africa
Julia McLachlan;
University of Cape Town,
South Africa

CONFERENCE THEME:

Infrastructure, Resource
Access, City Development

KEYWORDS:

Wastewater,
Infrastructure,
Biodigester, Urban
agriculture

ROUNDTABLE
14

Meet the Editors Roundtable

The roundtable on academic publishing in urban studies will provide a fantastic opportunity to hear from and engage with editors of leading urban journals. Editors will speak briefly to the area of urban research each journal specialises in, offer advice on publishing and respond to participant questions.

CHAIR:

Sophie Oldfield; University of Cape Town, South Africa

PARTICIPANTS:

Richard Ballard; Transformation

Gautam Bhan; Urbanisation Journal

Zarina Patel; Urban Forum

Nik Theodore; Antipode

Ivan Turok; Regional Studies; Development Southern Africa;

Area Development and Policy

Vanessa Watson; Urban Studies

Fulong Wu; International Journal of Urban and Regional Research

CONFERENCE THEME:

Professional Practice, Networks, Publishing

KEYWORDS:

Publishing, Urban scholarship, Journals, Editors

ROUNDTABLE
15

Building African City-Region Resilience: translating priority principles into action

Principles for building resilience are extremely important when engaging with African cities as they help to close the gap between resilience-related academia/research and implementation of resilience initiatives. ICLEI Africa and partners have been interrogating the development of core principles for implementing resilience initiatives in African cities. Some of the principles that we propose for further discussion are: (a) embracing creativity and innovation; (b) understanding the politics and power dynamics of African governance systems; and (c) recognising that informality is an integral part of African cities. The session intends to open a debate and draw insights from various experts from across Africa on principles for engaging with African cities on climate resilience.

CHAIR:

Jess Kavonic; ICLEI – Local Governments for Sustainability

PARTICIPANTS:

Meggan Spires; ICLEI – Local Governments for Sustainability, Africa Secretariat
Coleen Vogel; University of the Witwatersrand, South Africa

Gina Ziervogel; University of Cape Town, South Africa

Shuaib Lwasa; Makerere University, Uganda

Alice McClure; University of Cape Town, South Africa

Clare Cummings; Overseas Development Institute, United Kingdom

CONFERENCE THEME:

Rethinking The African City

KEYWORDS:

Resilience, Africa, Cities, Building resilience

ROUNDTABLE
16

CHAIR:

Bruce Hewitson;
University of Cape Town,
South Africa

PARTICIPANTS:

Amy Davison; City of Cape
Town, South Africa

Coleen Vogel; University
of Witwatersrand,
South Africa

John Mfunze; University
of Namibia, Namibia

Anna Taylor; University
of Cape Town, South
Africa

CONFERENCE THEME:

Climate, Resilience and
Sustainability

KEYWORDS:

Climate, Perspectives,
African cities,
Engagement

**Climate-Related Messages of Consequence in an African
City Context: what should these look like?**

Climate change and rapid urbanisation are major drivers of development decisions on the future of society. The complex and dynamic nature of most cities requires special needs for operations and planning, necessitating approaches that take into account the known pressures as well as building buffers for the unknown, and implementing methods that enable emergence and reflexivity. Information about the future effects of climate change on cities has the potential to inform decisions to enhance resilient development. Scientists who are working on programmes within this field (e.g. future resilience for African cities and lands) are grappling with the many mismatches between the needs of cities for actionable information, and the actual available climate change information – particularly related to spatial and temporal scales. During this session, the perspectives and priorities of people working in different sectors and under different pressures in African cities will be raised, and the relevance of the current state of information from climate science examined. These discussions will lay the foundation for further conversations about improving modes of engagement between climate science and African cities to support resilient urban development.